

**TEXT FLY WITHIN  
THE BOOK ONLY**

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY

**OU\_184024**

UNIVERSAL  
LIBRARY







PĀṆINĪYA ŚIKṢĀ



# PĀṆINIYA ŚIKṢĀ

OR

THE ŚIKṢĀ VEDANĠA ascribed to PĀṆINI  
(being the most ancient work on Indo-Aryan Phonetics)

Critically edited in all its Five Recensions with an  
Introduction, Translation and Notes together  
with its two Commentaries

BY

MANOMOHAN GHOSH, M.A., *Kavyatirtha*,  
UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA



PUBLISHED BY THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA  
1938

BY THE SAME EDITOR

1. ABHINAYADARPAᅇA of Nandikeśvara, a manual of gestures used in ancient Indian dance and drama (*Calcutta Sanskrit Series, No. V*).
2. CATURAᅇGADĪPIKĀ of Śūlapāᅇi, a manual of four-handed dice-chess (*Calcutta Sanskrit Series, No. XXI*).
3. KARPŪRAMAᅇJARI (Rājasēkhara's Prakrit play), critically edited with an Introduction and Notes (*to be shortly out*).

PRINTED IN INDIA

PRINTED AND PUBLISHED BY BHUPENDRALAL BANERJEE  
AT THE CALCUTTA UNIVERSITY PRESS, SENATE HOUSE, CALCUTTA

Reg. No. 903B, June, 1938—E.

DEDICATED  
TO  
THE SACRED MEMORY OF  
THE LATE SIR ASUTOSH MOOKERJEE



## CONTENTS

	PAGE
Preface ... ..	i
Bibliography ... ..	iii
Symbols and Abbreviations ... ..	vi
INTRODUCTION	
1. General ... ..	ix
2. Six Vedāṅgas ... ..	xix
3. Śikṣā ... ..	xxv
4. Prātiśākhya ... ..	xxxii
5. Pāṇinīya Śikṣā ... ..	xl
6. Commentaries to the PŚ. ... ..	lv
SANSKRIT TEXT OF THE PAṆINIYA-ŚIKṢĀ	
1. Reconstructed Text ... ..	1
2. The Agni-Purāṇa Recension ... ..	4
3. With the Pañjikā ... ..	7
4. With the Śikṣāprakāśa ... ..	23
5. The Yajuṣ Recension ... ..	35
6. The Ṛk Recension ... ..	39
APPENDIX	
Varṇa-sūtras of Candragomin ... ..	45
TRANSLATION AND NOTES ... ..	49
INDEX ... ..	81
ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA ... ..	84

---



## P R E F A C E

The *Pāṇinīya-Sikṣā* ascribed to Pāṇini, the great grammarian of ancient India, is known as the *Sikṣā-Vedāṅga*. It was eighty years ago that Weber published a critical edition of this work in his *Indische Studien* (IV). This edition has long been out of print and besides this later researches and accession to new materials have made it necessary that the work should be edited afresh. Hence the present edition has been prepared. The importance of this work has been discussed in the Introduction. But one aspect of the critical study of the text of the *Pāṇinīya-Sikṣā* which has not been noticed there is that from such a study we can more or less clearly understand how literary documents of ancient India like the present text have in course of their transmission to the posterity added to their bulk through interpolation in successive periods. *Eighteen* couplets in which the original *Pāṇinīya-Sikṣā* was in all probability composed had added to them in the present day text no less than *forty-two* couplets. This fact puts us on our guard against taking every syllable of an ancient work as of equal antiquity and we are inclined to turn our attention to higher criticism which has been attempted in this volume. The present editor however does not claim infallibility for himself and will consider himself to be amply paid for his labours if scholars will give him the credit for an honest attempt in pursuance of a well-known principle.

For various reasons the printing of this volume took nearly three years during which some amount of work related to the subject has been done. I have tried as far as has been possible for me to utilize or notice such work in the list of *addenda*. If however any important writing in this line has escaped my notice I should apologise to its author.

My best thanks are due to the authorities of the Calcutta University for giving me every facility in the work and to my esteemed friend Pandit Amarendramohan Tarkatirtha of the Skt. MSS. Department, Calcutta University, for kindly helping me in reading the proof of the text portion, and also to the authorities of the India Office, the State Library of Berlin, of Munich, the University of Lund for lending MSS. or supplying rotographic copy of them. It is with great pleasure that I should mention here that the rotograph of the Śikṣā-pañjikā supplied by the University of Lund came as a gift to the Calcutta University. And finally I should offer my most grateful thanks to my teacher Prof. Dr. Suniti Kumar Chatterji for his kindly making valuable suggestions while he went through this volume in MS. as well as in proof. It however goes without saying that for all views expressed in the work the responsibility remains entirely mine.

UNIVERSITY OF CALCUTTA }  
*June, 1938*

MANOMOHAN GHOSH

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### 1. SANSKRIT TEXTS

- Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, ed. M. Haug, Bombay, 1863.  
Amohanandinī Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 93-106).  
Anantabhaṭṭa's *Commentary* to the Vājasaneyī Prātiśākhya,  
ed. Venkatarama Sharma, Madras, 1934.  
Bhagavad-gītā (Śrīmad).  
Bhaṭṭojīdīkṣita—Śabdakaustubha, Part I, Benares, 1933.  
Siddhāntakaumudī, ed. Gadgil, Bombay, 1904  
and ed. Pandit Shivadatta, Venkateswar Press.  
Bṛhadāranyaka Upaniṣad, ed. Sitānātha Tattvabhūṣaṇa,  
Calcutta, 1928.  
Bṛhad-devatā, ed. A. A. Macdonell. HOS.  
Chāndogya Upaniṣad, ed. Sitānātha Tattvabhūṣaṇa,  
Calcutta, 1925.  
Gautamī Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 450-55).  
Kāśikā-vṛtti on Pāṇini (Chowkhamba ed.), Benares, 1898.  
Kauṭīliya Arthaśāstra, ed. J. Jolly, Lahore, 1923.  
Lomaśī Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 456-62).  
Mahābhāṣya (Pāṇinīya), ed. F. Kielhorn, Bombay, 1892.  
Māhīṣeya's *Commentary* to the Taittirīya Prātiśākhya, ed.  
Venkatarama Sharma, Madras, 1930.  
Māṇḍūkī Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 463-78).  
Manusmṛti, ed. J. Jolly, London, 1887.  
Mīmāṃsā-Sūtra (Pūrva).  
Muṇḍaka Upaniṣad, ed. J. Hertel, Leipzig, 1924.  
Nāradya Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 394-449).  
Nāṭyaśāstra of Bhaṛata (Chowkhamba ed.), Benares, 1929.

- Nirukta, ed. Lakṣman Sa r up, Lahore, 1927.
- Nirukta, with Dur ga's *Commentary* (*Bombay Skt. Series*).
- Pāṇiniya Aṣṭādhyāyī, ed. by Devendrakumāra Bandyo-  
p ā d h y ā y a, Calcutta, 1909.
- ,, Śikṣā, ed. Weber (*Indische Studien*, IV).
- Pārāsarī Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 52-71).
- Piṅ g a l a's Chandaḥ-sūtra, ed. Kuñjavihārī T a r k a -  
s i d d h ā n t a, Calcutta, 1914.
- Prasthānabheda, ed. A. We b e r (*Indische Studien*, I).
- Ṛktantra-Vyākaraṇa, ed. A. C. B u r n e l l, Mangalore, 1879.
- ,, ,, ed. Sūryakānta Ś ā s t r ī, Lahore, 1933.
- Ṛgveda Prātiśākhya, ed. Paśupati Ś ā s t r ī, Calcutta, 1927.
- ,, ,, ed. Mangal Dev Sh ā s t r ī, (Vol. II),  
Allahabad, 1931 ; (Vol. III), Lahore, 1936.
- Ś a b a r a s v ā m ī's Bhāṣya on Mīmāṃsā Sūtras (*Bibliotheca  
Indica* ed.)
- Sā y a ṇ a's Introduction to the Ṛgveda, ed. P. P e t e r s o n,  
Bombay, 1890.
- Siddhānta Kaumudī (see Bhaṭṭojīdikṣita).
- Śikṣā-saṃgraha (Śrīmad Yājñavalkyādi-maharṣi-praṇīta),  
ed. Yugalakīśora V y ā s a, Benares, 1893.
- Svarāṅkuṣa-Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 161-63).
- Svarāṣṭaka-Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 362-68).
- Taittirīya Prātiśākhya, ed. W. D. W h i t n e y in JAOS, Vol. 9.
- Taittirīya Upaniṣad, ed. Sītānāthā T a t t v a b h ũ ṣ a ṇ a, Calcutta.
- Vājasaneyī Prātiśākhya, ed. A. We b e r (*Indische Studien*, IV) ;  
ed. Jivānanda V i d y ā s ā g a r a, Calcutta.
- Vākya-padīya of B h a r t ṛ h a r i.
- Varnaratna-pradīpikā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 117-37).
- Yājñavalkya-Śikṣā (Śikṣā-saṃgraha, pp. 1-35).

## 2. GENERAL

Acta Orientalia.

Belvalkar, S. K., Systems of Sanskrit Grammar, Poona,  
1915.

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- Bloomfield, M. and Edgerton, Vedic Variants, Vol. 2, Philadelphia, 1932.
- Bloch, Jules, L'Indo-Aryen, Paris, 1934.
- Chatterji, S. K., Origin and Development of Bengali Language, Calcutta, 1926.
- Charpentier, J., Uttarādhyayana Sūtra, Uppsala, 1922.
- Dasgupta, S. N., A History of Indian Philosophy, Cambridge.
- Dayānanda, Svamī, Vedāṅga-Prakāśa, Allahabad.
- Deussen, P., Philosophy of Upaniṣads.
- Geiger, W., Pāli Literatur und Sprache.
- Ghosh, M., 'Chāṇḍo-Vedāṅga of Piṅgala' in IHQ.
- „ 'Mahārāṣṭrī, a late phase of Śaurasenī' in JDL.
- „ 'Prātiśākhya and Vedic Śākhās' in IHQ.
- Hertel, J., Muṇḍaka Upaniṣad, Liepzig, 1924.
- Indian Historical Quarterly.
- Journal of the American Oriental Society.
- „ „ Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.
- „ „ Department of Letters, Calcutta University.
- „ „ Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland.
- Keith, A. B., Religion and Philosophy of Upaniṣads. Translation of the Yajurveda.
- Liebich, B., Pāṇini, Leipzig, 1891.
- Zur Einführung der indischen einheimischen Sprachwissenschaft, Heidelberg, 1919.
- Lüders, H., Das Vyāsa Śikṣā, Kiel, 1895.
- Macdonell, A. A., India's Past, Oxford, 1927.
- Max Müller, F., History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature, London, 1860.
- Oldenberg, H., Buddha, His life, His Doctrines, His Order, Calcutta, 1927.
- Proceedings of the Fourth Oriental Conference, Allahabad.
- Sarup, Lakshman, Translation of the Nirukta, London, 1921.

- Sköld, Hanns, Papers on Pāṇini, London, 1926.  
 „ The Niṛukta: Its place in Indian Literature, its Etymologies, London, 1926.  
 Thumb and Hirt, Grammatik der Sanskrit, Heidelberg, 1930.  
 Thieme, Paul, Pāṇini and the Veda, Allahabad, 1935.  
 Vaidya, C. V., History of Sanskrit Literature, Poona, 1930.  
 Varma, Siddheswar, Critical Studies in the Phonetic Observation of Indian Grammarians, London, 1929.  
 Vidyālañkāra, Ś., Jīvanīkoṣa (A Dictionary of Hindu Mythology in Bengali), Calcutta, 1935.  
 Wackernagel, J., Alt-indische Grammatik, I, Göttingen, 1896.  
 Weber, A., Indische Studien.  
 Wilson, Philological Lectures.  
 Winternitz, M., History of Indian Literature, Vol. I, Calcutta, 1926.  
 „ Geschichte der indischen Literatur, Band III, Leipzig, 1923.  
 Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

#### SYMBOLS AND ABBREVIATIONS, ETC.

*Thick types* (Devanāgarī) in pp. 3-6, 35-44 and *asterisks* in pp. 7-34 and *Arabic numerals* on the left of all these pages will indicate the position of the reconstructed text in different recensions.

An *asterisk* will indicate a spurious passage. When put before the first hemistich the asterisk relates to the entire couplet and it sometimes relates to an entire couplet together with a third hemistich. An Arabic numeral appearing on the left margin between a pair of double *ḍaṇḍas* (e.g., ॥३॥) signifies the position of the passage in the reconstructed text. A number prefixed to hemistich relates to it and the hemistich which precedes it; numbers with 'a' and 'b' after them indicate respectively the first and the second hemistich *only* of a couplet in the reconstructed text.

*Bigger types* in the Translation have been for the transcription and translation of passages of the PŚ., which have been considered original, and in Notes on them also such types have been used.

A.C.—After Christ.

AP.—The Agni-Purāṇa recension of the Pāṇinīya-Śikṣā.

B.C.—Before Christ.

DPS.—Dayānanda's Phonetic Sūtras.

Geschichte—Geschichte der indischen Literatur, Band III  
(or Vol. III).

HOS.—Harvard Oriental Series.

IAnt.—Indian Antiquary.

IHQ.—Indian Historical Quarterly.

JAOS.—Journal of American Oriental Society.

JBRAS.—Journal of the Bombay Branch of the Royal Asiatic Society.

JDL.—Journal of the Department of Letters, Calcutta University.

JRAS.—Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society.

Māṇḍ. Ś.—Māṇḍūkī Śikṣā.

Miśra.—Pāṇinīya Śikṣā, ed. by Pandit Kāliprasād Miśra, Benares, Sam. 1990.

Nār. Ś.—Nāradiya-Śikṣā.

Pñj.—The (Śikṣā) Pañjikā recension of the Pāṇinīya Śikṣā.

Prk.—The (Śikṣā) Prakāśa recension of the Pāṇinīya Śikṣā.

PŚ.—Pāṇinīya-Śikṣā as reconstructed by the Editor (pp. 1-3).

ṚPr.—The Ṛgveda-Prātiśākhya.

ṚT.—The Ṛk-tantra-Vyākaraṇa.

Śarmā.—Pāṇinīya Śikṣā, ed. Rudraprasād Śarmā, Benares, 1937.

SBE. (S.B.E.)—Sacred Books of the East.

SS.—Śikṣā-saṃgraha.

Taitt. Pr.—Taittirīya Prātiśākhya.

Taitt. Up.—Taittirīya Upaniṣad.

TPr.—Taittirīya Prātiśākhya.

Tripāṭhī—Pāṇinīya Sikṣā, ed. Nārāyan Datta Tripāṭhī, Benares, Sam. 1990.

Vāj. Pr.—Vājasaneyī Prātiśākhya.

VPr. — ” ”

Yaj.—The Yajus recension of the Pāṇinīya Sikṣā.

Yv. S.—The Yājñavalkya Sikṣā.

ZDMG.—Zeitschrift der deutschen morgenländischen Gesellschaft.

उ.सू.—Uṇādi-Sūtras.

ऋक्—Ṛgveda.

ऋ. पा.—Ṛgveda-Prātiśākhya.

गीता—Śrīmad-Bhagavad-Gītā.

छान्दो.—Chāndogya Upaniṣad.

ना. शि.—Nāradiya Sikṣā.

पा.—Pāṇinīya Aṣṭādhyāyī.

बृ. षा.—Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad

मनु—Manusmṛti.

N.B.—References to the RPr. (ऋ. पा.) are always to the edition of *Paṭupati Śāstri*.

## INTRODUCTION

### 1

1. *The Present Edition.* Among the large number of works known as the Śikṣās<sup>1</sup> the Indian tradition<sup>2</sup> accords the position of the Vedāṅga Śikṣā to the one connected with the name of Pāṇini (see §28). Weber in his edition of the Pāṇiniya Śikṣā (Indische Studien, IV) has however remained silent on this point. In his History of Sanskrit Literature too he did not give any decisive opinion in the matter, but later on Max Müller positively denied the validity of the traditional notion about the PŚ. being a Vedāṅga.<sup>3</sup> Since the days of Max Müller his view has been accepted by almost all the scholars without the slightest protest. Prof. Liebich may be said to have been a notable exception in this matter<sup>4</sup>; for he maintains that the PŚ. though late in its present form, is old in its contents. This view however has received very scanty attention from scholars who are otherwise very careful. Even two very recent writers who touched the subject, Mr. C. V. Vaidya and Dr. Siddheshwar Varma, have followed the view of Max Müller. Of these two the opinion of Mr. Vaidya deserves special mention because he is frankly against what he considers to be a late date (c. 1200 B. C.) for the Ṛgveda suggested by Max Müller, and is for

<sup>1</sup> Śrī-Yāgyavalkyādi-Maharṣi-praṇītaḥ 'Śikṣā-saṅgrahaḥ,' Benares, 1893; Siddheshwar Varma. Critic. l Studies in the Phonetic Observations of Indian Grammarians,' London, 1929, pp. 29 ff.

<sup>2</sup> 'Pūrāṣarī Śikṣā,' 78, in the ŚS.; 'Prastāna-bheda' in Weber's Indische Studien, I, p. 16; Siddheshwar Varma, *op cit.*, p. 5; Durga in the Nirukta-vṛtti. ed. Bombay Skt Series, p. 24.

<sup>3</sup> 'History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature', p. 145.

<sup>4</sup> B. Liebich, 'Zur Einführung in die indische einheimische Sprachwissenschaft,' II, Heidelberg, 1919, p. 20; M. Winternitz 'History of Indian Literature,' Vol. I, p. 285, footnote 2; also Geschichte der indischen Literatur, Vol. III, p. 382, footnote 1.

placing this work as early as 4000 B. C.<sup>1</sup> But Mr. Vaidya does not make any effort to explain why the PŚ. should not be considered a genuine Vedāṅga belonging to the great antiquity he assigns to Pāṇini<sup>2</sup> and Yāska.<sup>3</sup> Dr. Siddheshwar Varma however gives some arguments to prove the lateness of the PŚ. But these, as we shall see later on (§§25 ff.) do not seem to be based on all available materials which might have given him a different view about the age and character of the work.<sup>4</sup> For he has known the PŚ. in *three* recensions only, while the work itself exists in no less than what may be called *five* recensions which read together critically are to give one a better idea about the age and character of the text. There is yet another scholar who not only considers the PŚ. to be a late work and hence not a Vedāṅga, but accords the same position to a Sūtra work ascribed, on very questionable grounds to Pāṇini.<sup>5</sup> We shall see later on (§§ 31-32) why this view is untenable, and this will bring us face to face with the text-history of the PŚ. for which a critical edition of the work is essentially necessary. Hence no apology need be offered for undertaking such an edition of the work together with that of the two commentaries attached to its two (late) recensions. Reasons which have led us to believe that the PŚ. is the original Vedāṅga Śikṣā will be discussed later on (§§28-30) and as such it is to be placed as early as Pāṇini who in all likelihood was its author (see § 33). This being the oldest treatise on the phonetics of Old Indo-Aryan—and possibly of Indo-European—deserves to be studied carefully for the history of the Vedic as well as Sanskrit sounds.

<sup>1</sup> History of Sanskrit Literature, Poona, 1930, Vol. I, Section I, pp. 25-40.

<sup>2</sup> *Op. cit.*, Sec. III, p. 8.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 5 f.

<sup>4</sup> The main arguments which Dr. Siddheshwar Varma adduces to show that the PŚ. is a not the Vedāṅga Śikṣā are as follows : (1) The PŚ. has no claim to be a *mūlāgama* or source of the Prātisākhya, (2) Piṅgala, and not Pāṇini, is the author of the PŚ. The first argument has been refuted in §§ 28-30, and the second in § 33.

<sup>5</sup> Dr. Baghu Vira, 'Discovery of the Lost Phonetic Sūtras of Pāṇini' in the *JRAS.*, 1931, pp. 653 ff.

2. *The Critical Apparatus.* It has been mentioned above (§1) that the PŚ. is available in five recensions. Each of these recensions again is available in MSS. or printed texts with more or less varying readings. Hence before reconstructing the PŚ. on the basis of different recensions we shall have to find out the most representative text of each version and its age and special characteristics. For this purpose we have consulted various MSS. and printed texts and are giving below the results together with a description of them all.

(a) *The Agni Purāṇa Recension.* The Agni Purāṇa contains the shortest available text of the PŚ., which consists of 21½ couplets only. Among these AP. 1b-10, 17-21c correspond to PŚ. 1-3a, 10, 4b-7a, 8-13a, 15a, 16b, 17, 18 (see below the text of the AP. recension). The AP. recension omits one complete couplet (14) and halves of four others (7b, 13b, and 15b-16a) which the PŚ. in all likelihood contained. Grounds for such an assumption will be discussed below in the Notes (26a, 14, 23 and 30). AP. 1a, 11-16, which are late additions to the PŚ. will also be discussed in the Notes (2, 18, 48a, 49a and 38a). Besides these twenty couplets and a half the AP. recension includes the following which may justify us to assume the existence of the AP. 3b-4a.

raṅgaś ca khe araṃ proktaḥ *hakāram pañcamair yuktaḥ* |  
*antaḥsthābhiḥ samāyuktaḥ* 'aurasya' 'kaṇṭhya' eva saḥ ||

In this couplet we meet with the AP. 3b (italicised in the above quotation) and the two fragments of the second half of the same (put within the inverted commas). The reading *vakṣye mukhe' kṣaraṃ* (for *raṅgaś ca khe araṃ*) recorded by some MSS. seems to rule out the possibility of *yathā saurāṣṭrikā nārī*, etc. (Yaj. 6), ever occurring in the place of the AP. 3b-4a. This interpolation seems to be the work of some late scribe who under the influence of the Yaj. recension supplied the reading *raṅgaś ca*, etc., to the erroneously repeated AP. 3b-4a. unfortunately without any advantage. From a consideration of the possible

age of the Agni Purāna (c. 800 A.C.) later than Pāṇini by much more than 1000 years we may be justified to make an assumption about its defective tradition.

The representative text of the AP. recension of the PŚ. has been obtained from the following materials :

M. The Agni Purāna edited by Rajendra Lal Mitra and published in the 'Bibliotheca Indica' Series.

P. The Agni Purāna published from the Ānandāśrama, Poona. MSS. *ka, kha, ga, gha* and *ṇa* used for this text have been indicated by *a, b, c, d* and *e* respectively.

V. The Agni Purāna with Bengali translation published by the Vaṅgavāsī Press, Calcutta.

(b) *The Pañjikā Recension.* As the commentary called the Śikṣā-Pañjikā does not contain the particular text, it follows, in a complete form, the Pñj. recension of the PŚ. had to be reconstructed to some extent conjecturally from the *pratīkas* of passages handled in the commentary. The compiler of the catalogue of Skt. MSS. in the India Office Library, London, has wrongly considered this to be identical with the Yaj. recension. But on comparing the latter (Yaj. rec.) with this we find that in some important points the two differ. For example, unlike the Yaj. the Pñj. contains the hemistich *anusvāra-yamānām ca nāsikā sthānam ucyate* (PŚ. 14a) and *upadhmānīya ūṣmā ca jīhvā-mūlīya-nāsike* (PŚ. 14b) and in this respect it falls in a line with the Prk. recension. Two passages (PŚ. 9, 10) though not explained in the Pañjikā seems to have existed in the text used by its author<sup>1</sup> (see Notes 26a and 28) and for this reason they have been included in the reconstructed text. Except these two, the Pñj. consists of 21½ couplets of which 4-19, correspond to PŚ. 1-18, respectively. On comparing

<sup>1</sup> The name of the author does not occur in any MS. But Mahamahopadhyaya Pandit Shivadatta in his introduction to the Siddhānta-kaumudī (ed. Veṅkateśvara, Bombay, says *asya śikṣāyāḥ Rāghavācārya-kṛtaḥ bhāṣyam jāgaritti dik.* Now in some MSS. the Pañjikā has been called Bhāṣya (p. 17). It may be that Rāghavācārya is the author of the Pañjikā.

the Pñj. with the Prk. recension it appears that the latter is an inflated version of the former. There are no sufficient data to suggest any precise date for the Pñj. recension. But it appears by no means recent. For the Pañjikā quotes from one of the old authorities named Audavraji of whose exact time we have no information; but as he is mentioned by the Nār. Ś.,<sup>1</sup> a work, except for its interpolated passages, is as old as 200 B. C., he was probably older than this time. He has also been mentioned in the Ṛk-tantra Vyākaraṇa (Sāmaveda Prātiśākhya)<sup>2</sup> and in the Śikṣā-prakāśa,<sup>3</sup> another commentary to the PŚ. There being no mention of Audavraji in phonetical works which are palpably very late we may assume that at their time his work was lost and the author of the Pañjikā flourished possibly earlier than a time when A.'s work was still available, and such was the case with the authors of the available Ṛk-tantra Vyākaraṇa and the Śikṣā-prakāśa.<sup>4</sup> Now the time for the Śikṣā-prakāśa being placed tentatively between 1000 A. C. and 1300 A. C. we may consider the lower limit to the date of the Pñj. recension as the 1200 A. C. Along with this should be considered the fact that the Agni Purāṇa recension can be placed at the earliest in 800 A. C. Thus it appears that the Pñj. recension existed between 800 and 1200 A. C. The representative text of this recension of the PŚ. has been worked out from the following MSS. and printed text.

A<sup>1</sup>. Manuscript of the Śikṣā-Pañjikā in the Royal Asiatic Society of Bengal, No. 2834.

A<sup>2</sup>. MS. of the Pañjikā in the same Society, No. 1169.

A<sup>3</sup>. MS. of the Pañjikā in the same Society, No. 4180 C.

B. The rotograph of a MS. of the same procured by the Calcutta University from the State Library of Berlin.

<sup>1</sup> Ed. SS., II, 8. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ed. Suryakanta Sastri, Sūtra 60.

<sup>3</sup> Ed. SS., p. 388. See also the same edited below.

<sup>4</sup> See below on the Prak. recension.

C. The text of the Śikṣā-Pañjikā together with the PŚ. in its Rk recension printed in Benares, 1929 (Haridas Skt. Series No. 10) [Mr. Suryakanta Sastri mentions one such text printed in Benares in 1887 (*op. cit.*, introd., p. 33n.)]. But we have not seen it. From Mr. Sastri's quotation it seems to agree with HL.].

H. A manuscript of the Śikṣā-Pañjikā from the Royal Library of Munich. This was used by M. Haug.

I. A manuscript of the Śikṣā-Pañjikā from the India Office Library.

L. The rotograph of the Śikṣā Pañjikā presented to the Calcutta University by the University of Lund.

(c) *The Prakāśa Recension.* As was the case with the Pañjikā recension this also had to be reconstructed from the *pratikas* of the passages explained in the commentary called the Śikṣā-prakāśa. Having had to depend on rather imperfect materials we can never be sure that these restored texts were actually before their respective commentators. The most we can claim for these texts, is that they surely contained these particular passages in approximately the same form. But in case of the Prk. recension this claim can be admitted only subject to the limitation that the actual order in which some of the couplets occurred is not known. The Prk. passages, of the position of which in the text we are not sure, have been marked with an asterisk in the Table C, showing their relative position. This recension but for the inclusion of one hemistich (Prk. 22a) and the exclusion of one couplet (Yaj. 34) and the different order in which the different passages of the Yaj. recension have been arranged, is similar to the latter. But the confused manner in which the passages are available in the Yaj. recension gives us grounds to assume that the same were reduced to writing from memory at a time later than the composition of the Śikṣā-prakāśa and hence we have taken it as a separate recension.

The date of the Prakāśa recension may be considered to be later than that of the Pñj. for the simple reason that the

former is much longer than the latter and the increase in bulk has needed some time. But the Śikṣā Prakāśa may not be earlier than the 10th century. For he seems to quote a long passage *verbatim* from the commentary of Viṣṇumitra on the Ṛk Prātiśākhya (*vide infra*). Now this Viṣṇumitra seems to be a predecessor or at best a contemporary of Uvaṭa (1100 A.C.). Besides this, from the introduction to the Śikṣā Prakāśa we learn that the anonymous author wrote a commentary to Piṅgala's metrics. Now the only commentary available for the Chandaḥ-sūtras of Piṅgala is by Halāyudha<sup>1</sup> who was the minister of the king Lakṣmaṇa Sena (c. 1200 A.C.) of Bengal. Hence we may tentatively assign the Prk. recension to a time about 1200 A.C. It may be that Madhusūdana Sarasvatī (c. 1500 A.C.), author of the Prasthāna-bheda described this recension as the pañcākhaṇḍĀtmikā and it is sure he did not mean the Ṛk recension, for that is ekādaśākhaṇḍĀtmikā (see the text below).

The text of the Śikṣā-prakāśa or the Prakāśa Recension has been edited from :

L. The rotograph of a MS. from the University of Lund.

Be. A version of the Prakāśa printed in the Śikṣā-saṃgraha from Benares.

(d) *The Yajus Recension.* This recension of the PŚ. has been carefully edited by Weber in his Indische Studien, IV, pp. 345 ff., on the basis of two MSS., B and W, of which W is dated Samvat 1696. Occasional help from three MSS. of the Ṛk. recension C, D and L has also been taken in this. For all practical purposes this edition being faultless we have adopted it leaving out its minor details. Special characteristics of this recension have already been indicated (§ 2c).

(e) *The Ṛk Recension.* This recension has also been edited by Weber (*loc. cit.*) on the basis of three MSS., C, D and L. Omitting some minor details we have adopted this edition after comparing it with the following :

<sup>1</sup> Weber places him in the second half of the 10th century. See Ind. Stud., VIII, p. 198; also Winternitz, Geschichte, Bd. III, p. 27.

Ch. The PŚ. published along with the *Sikṣā-Pañjikā* from Chowkhamba, Benares, 1929.

This recension is scarcely much older than the 18th century ; for MSS. of this used by Weber are all later than Samvat 1833 and we have come across no earlier MS. This is the most inflated version of the PŚ. and contains nearly 60 stanzas. Only 17½ among these may be taken as genuine. These are Rk 4-11, 13, 16-19, 22-23, 38-40a corresponding to PŚ. 1-8, 9, 11-13, 14a, 15, 16a, 16b-18, respectively. The nature and source of the remaining 42 couplets have been discussed below (§ 3).

3. *Reconstruction.* From a very close study of its five recensions eighteen only of the couplets appear to constitute the original PŚ. Only fourteen among them, however, occur in all the recensions,<sup>1</sup> while the remaining couplets do not so occur. But on internal evidence they appear to be organically connected with the fourteen couplets common to all recensions and hence surely occurring in the original PŚ. Problems connected with them have been discussed in detail in Notes given along with the translation of the PŚ. Sources of more than half of the remaining forty-two couplets which we consider to be later additions to the text of the PŚ. have been traced to different late *Sikṣā*<sup>2</sup> works. Of the remaining twenty couplets the source of which we could not explore, at least eight (Rk 1-3, and 5(6-60), and passages corresponding to them in other recensions), can probably be credited to the editors of different recensions. The remaining twelve were, in all likelihood, taken also from some late *Sikṣās* lost to us. Grounds on which we have considered a passage or group of passages spurious or later additions have also been discussed in Notes. From

<sup>1</sup> See the conspectus of Text-Units of the different recensions given at the end of this Introduction.

<sup>2</sup> Cases of later *Sikṣās* can to some extent be compared with those of the later Upaniṣads (cf. Winternitz, *History of Ind. Lit.*, Vol. I, p. 289). In order to give authenticity to their own theory or practice later writers on Vedic phonetics have called their works *Sikṣās*. These late works are nevertheless important for the study of Indo-Aryan phonetics.

a study of the interpolated passages it appears that the custodians of the Vedāṅga Śikṣā have at different times made desperate efforts to preserve this small treatise consisting of only eighteen couplets, from extinction. Lest it should fall out of use before later works on the subject, which for the time being gave better guidance to the reciter of the Vedic texts they culled some new materials from these and tagged them on to the PŚ. in different relays. Even this method though resorted to sometimes were not exclusively followed. To supplement this they put it along with other works on similarly important subjects in the body of a big compilation like the Agni Purāṇa. A case which seems to be analogous to this is the alleged interpolation of the Bhagavad-Gītā in the corpus of the Mahābhārata. For a tabular statement of the growth<sup>1</sup> of PŚ. showing the distribution of genuine and interpolated passages in its different recensions,<sup>1</sup> see Table A.

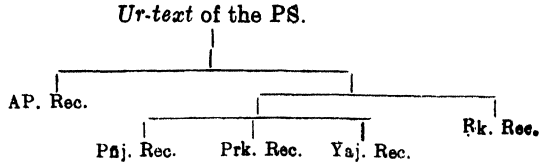
Table A.

Recensions.	Total Number of Hemistichs.	Interpolation.		
		Total.	Traced.	Untraced.
Agni Purāṇa	49	18	12	1 (-1 editorial)
Pañjikā	50	14	2	12 (-12 ,, )
Prakāśa	68	33	20	13 (-13 ,, )
Yajuh śākhā <sup>2</sup>	70	35	20	15 (-12 ,, )
Ṛk śākhā	120	85	44	41 (-16 ,, )

<sup>1</sup> Compare with this the growth of the text of the Nirukta (Prof. L. Sarup's Introduction, pp. 19-20; S. Sastri, Ṛk-tantra, Lahore, 1933, Introduction, pp. 45, 46) and of the Uṇādi-Sūtras (Prof. Goldstücker, Pāṇini : his place in Skt. Literature, London, 1861, pp. 181, 170; Reprint from Allahabad, 1914, pp. 180, 189; S. Sastri, *ibid*).

<sup>2</sup> For the meaning of the Śākhā see below (§§ 18ff.).

From a study of the above table as well as the contents of the different recension we can suggest the mutual relation of the different recensions as follows :




---

## SIX VEDAṄGAS

4. Before taking up the history of growth and development of individual Vedāṅgas it would be proper to enquire into conditions which made it obligatory for the Vedic priests to admit as a part of the sacred lore six subjects, the study of which was necessary either for the recitation, the understanding or the proper sacrificial employment of the Vedic hymns. Materials for such a study are indeed very poor. We have few relics of that early age when the Vedic seers were composing songs of praise or adoration to their deities with the least idea of their later complicated use in various rituals and ceremonies. Hence, how and when the simple utterances of the early Indo-Aryans who entered India most probably sometime after the beginning of the second millennium B. C.,<sup>1</sup> began to be considered sacred and meant specially to be used in sundry rituals, will probably remain a mystery for all time to come. But it will not be out of place to make here the following *a priori* considerations.

5. As a great many of the subsequent ramifications observable in the Vedic cult (*e. g.*, those in the Brāhmaṇas and the Sūtras) have been found to be non-existent among Indo-European people of other countries it may be assumed that a great part of them owe their origin to the influence of some widespread pre-Vedic cult or cults of India.<sup>2</sup> In case of the Old Indo-Aryan

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Winternitz, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, pp. 299ff., 310; ZDMG., 1934, pp. \*23\* \*24\* Thumb-Hirt, 'Handbuch des Skt.' I. Teil: Grammatik, Zweite Auflage, §27 and *Nachtrag* to the same. Prof. A. B. Keith holds a different view. See 'The Religion and Philosophy of the Vedā and Upaniṣads,' H O S., 1925, p. 7.

<sup>2</sup> S. K. Chatterji, 'Origin and Development of the Bengali Language,' pp. 26, 31f. also cf. Keith, *op. cit.*, p. 12.

language a similar pre-Aryan influence has already been postulated to account for the development of cerebral sounds as well as a portion of the Old Indo-Aryan vocabulary.<sup>1</sup> If such an influence played any considerable part in giving shape to the Vedic religion it may be said to have practically finished a great part of its work about 1000 B. C.<sup>2</sup> as far as the Indian Midland was concerned ; for a very long time must have been necessary for the pre-Aryan Indians to get reconciled with the hostile new-comers and ultimately to accept their faith and culture. Now the ethnic constitution of the modern Indians who profess adherence to the Vedas shows that a great majority of them has come from non-Aryan stocks. Thus one will probably be justified to assume here a conversion—may be unconscious—of the non-Aryan people to Vedic religion, which was responsible for such a state of things ; and such a conversion in all likelihood began to progress with considerable force about 1000 B. C. when the Vedic people and their ways were in all probability not only no longer displeasing but also was becoming attractive to the pre-Aryan people of the land, and a progressive section of them had already been Aryanised as far as their religion was concerned. And even some blood-mixture with the new-comers is much likely to have occurred at this stage. It is quite possible that the six Vedāṅgas partly grew up and partly took shape under the circumstances demanded by an effort on the part of these progressive non-Aryans and their descendants to acquire thoroughly the Vedic culture, a great deal of which was essentially connected with religious practices.

6. It is conceivable that these neo-Vedic people consisting of Aryanised non-Aryans as well as mixed Aryans took more than ordinary interest in Aryan faith and culture, and

<sup>1</sup> S. K. Chatterji, *op. cit.*, pp. 87f., 170f.

<sup>2</sup> Oldenberg places the period of the Brāhmaṇas and Upaniṣads (of course old ones) between 900 B. C.-700 B. C. (Buddha, : his Life, his Doctrines, etc , Calcutta, 1927, pp. 14-15). The Brāhmaṇas are characteristically the product of that period in which primitive Indo-Aryans were very much influenced by pre-Aryans of India.

later on their descendants began to get ashamed of their extra-Aryan origin and wished very much to pass themselves off as thorough-bred Aryans.<sup>1</sup> But a great obstacle in their way was indeed the colour of their skin as well as their language and customs. For the time being difficulties seemed insuperable, but they did not remain so for a long time. Means were gradually discovered for concealing their ethnic and cultural origin.

7. The famous Puruṣa-sūkta (R̥gveda, X. 90) having been revealed (c. 1000 B. C.) the question of colour became explicable without reference to any ethnic mixture though such a thing had in a manner had to be recognized later in a rather queerly formulated *Varṇasankara* theory of the Dharma-sūtras to explain the existence of different non-Aryan groups which entered rather late within the pale of the society organised in the *Varṇāśrama* principle.

8. The language and customs were from their very nature ill suited to remain hidden under the Vedic revelation. Habits whether of speech or of other matters die indeed very hard. Though the exigencies of their religious rites compelled them to recite the Vedic mantras and to use the sacred tongue, the neo-Aryans surely used in their family or tribal circles their traditional speech while during their intercourse with the Aryans a jargon consisting of varying degrees of Aryan and non-Aryan was prominent. This state of things, as can be easily imagined, was detrimental to the purity of the Vedic speech and occasionally gave rise to *mlecchita* (corrupted) speech condemned so much by the custodians of the Vedic culture (*Brāhmaṇena na mlecchitaṃ vai*, etc. Patañjali, ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 2). Thus the necessary incentive was furnished to contemporary leaders of the Vedic religion, who surely included neo-Aryans too, for studies in phonetics (*śikṣā*), metrics (*chandas*), grammar (*vyākaraṇa*) and

<sup>1</sup> A case parallel to this is to be found in the attempt on the part of some descendants of non-Anglo-Saxon people of America to pass as people of Anglo-Saxon origin.

vocabulary (*nighaṅṭu*).<sup>1</sup> The contents of the *Kalpa-sūtra* which branched off later on to Śrauta,<sup>2</sup> Grhya and Dharma-sūtras may also be said to have received attention at that time when the neo-Vaidikas were trying to assume the appearance of thoroughly-bred Aryans and for this purpose they required a set of codified rules by following which they could be trained in Vedic ways. Oldenberg who does not pay any attention to the ethnic composition of the Vedic people seems to consider that a training in the Vedic ways was a priestly imposition on the other Aryan classes. (See 'Buddha, His Life, His Doctrines, His Order,' Calcutta, 1927, pp. 14-15.) As, for various ceremonies the observation of correct date and days of the moon was already a necessity even before the conscious Aryanizing activities began, the study of astronomy (*jyotiṣa*) commenced earlier<sup>3</sup>; but it is probable that its results were not gathered in a written treatise till later when some of the earliest available texts of other Vedāṅgas have been composed.

9. One of the earliest references to the six aṅgas of the Veda occurs in the *Ṣaḍviṃśa Brāhmaṇa* of the *Sāmaveda*<sup>4</sup> which on linguistic grounds has been considered to be pre-Pāṇinian.<sup>5</sup> And in the *Muṇḍakōpaniṣad* (*circa* 700 B. C.) too the six Vedāṅgas have been enumerated.<sup>6</sup> In a passage of the *Gautama Dharma sūtra* (*circa* 500-400 B.C.) we learn that as his authorities on the administration of justice the king was to take among other things the Vedāṅga (VIII. 5; XI. 19; SBE., Vol. 33, p. 234; Winternitz, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 519). In the *Āpastamba*

<sup>1</sup> Prof. Lakshman Sarup has a different opinion on this point (Translation and Notes of the *Nighaṅṭu* and the *Nirukta*, pp. 221-223). He is also unwilling to recognize Pāṇini's grammar or *Nighaṅṭu* or similar other works as Vedāṅgas (*loc. cit.*).

<sup>2</sup> Śrauta Sūtras in fact represented the *Kalpa sūtras* most. For according to the *Śikṣā Prakāśa* commentary to the PŚ. kalpa is the science of rituals.

<sup>3</sup> Max Müller, *op. cit.*, pp. 211 ff.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid*, pp. 112-113.

<sup>5</sup> Winternitz, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 191.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid*, p. 268. For the time of *Muṇḍaka*, see Hertel's edn., pp. 64ff.

Dharma sūtra (c. 500 B.C.)<sup>1</sup> too Vedāṅgas have been mentioned twice (I. 10, 28, 21 ; II. 4, 8, 10). This sūtra work also enumerates the six aṅgas, one of which is of course the Śikṣā (II. 4, 8, 10).<sup>2</sup> In spite of these very early references to Vedāṅgas with or without their number, earlier scholars were not prepared to admit that such references implied 'the existence of six distinct books or treatises intimately connected with the sacred things' and in their opinion these references implied merely the admission of six subjects, the study of which was necessary either for the recitation, the understanding, or the proper sacrificial employment of the Vedic hymns (Max Müller, *op. cit.*, p. 109 ; Winternitz, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 268). But as we have seen before that conditions favourable for the rise of the Vedāṅgas were probably in existence as early as 1000 B.C. and as the beginning of these studies at the time of the early Brāhmaṇas are attested by reliable references the existence of written treatises on Vedic aṅgas about 600 B. C. can by no means be considered to be impossible. The most one can assume about such works in the absence of suitable evidence, is that they have probably been lost. But to consider them to be non-existent after a lapse of nearly four centuries during which Vedic priests could compose voluminous Brāhmaṇas will indeed be a unique piece of inconsistency. Max Müller's schematic division of the Vedic period into Chandas, Mantra, Brāhmaṇa and Sūtra periods perhaps lie at the back of this kind of unreasonable view. It is not possible that such closely divided ages ever existed ; some overlapping has surely occurred ; some at least of the Vedāṅga treatises were written in the Brāhmaṇa period—may be towards its end. For it is scarcely possible that when an energetic and intelligent people like the Indo-Aryans were already composing works like the

<sup>1</sup> SBE., Vol. 83, xlili ; also Batakriṣṇa Ghosh, 'Apastamba and Gautama' in IHQ., 1927, pp. 607ff.

<sup>2</sup> J. Charpentier places without any justification the origin of the Vedāṅgas between 300-100 B.C. (see his ed. of the Uttarādhyaṇasūtrā, pp. 31-82).

Brāhmaṇas, small treatises on the Vedāṅgas which, as we already noticed (§ 5), must have been a vital necessity with them about 1000 B.C. and after, were not then being prepared. Thus we are justified to assume that treatises on different Vedāṅgas might have been in existence between 1000-600 B.C.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Siddheshwar Varma, *op. cit.*, pp. 2, 4.

## ŚIKṢĀ

10. We have seen above under what possible conditions the Vedic priests might have turned their attention to the pronunciation of their sacred language and how this attention ultimately gave rise to the Śikṣā-vedāṅga. But, as can very naturally be expected, the word Śikṣā did not continue to mean the same thing during the different stages of its evolution.

11. According to Pāṇini (VII. 4. 53) the word Śikṣā has been derived from the desiderative of śak, 'to be able.'<sup>1</sup> Thus the literal meaning of śikṣā will be 'a desire to be able.' It is very difficult to understand how this rather curious meaning finally developed into 'phonetics.' It is indeed due to this difficulty that Weber and Max Müller have cut the Gordian knot by a bold assumption that √ śikṣ means originally 'a desire to know' (*zu können suchen*) though it must be admitted that 'knowing' cannot very well be equated to 'pronunciation.'<sup>2</sup> But, from the discussion made above of the conditions under which Śikṣā as a subject of study arose, the original meaning of this word seems to be plain enough. For were not the newly Aryanized people with their different ancestral speech-habit ill able to recite the Vedic mantras in a faultless manner? Now it may well be assumed that the difficulty in their case who had a totally different linguistic basis was so great that learners among them *had to have indeed a very strong 'desire to be able' to recite the Vedic hymns.* Possibly on such a hypothesis alone can we understand how the original meaning of 'to desire to be able' came to be narrowed down 'to desire to be able to recite the Vedas correctly' and from this finally

<sup>1</sup> See Lüders, *Vyāsaśikṣā*, p. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Weber, *Ind. Stud.*, IV, p. 345.

developed the sense of the study of pronunciation. Thus the original import of the term *Sikṣā* seems to have embedded in it an important history.

12. Now the Vedic pronunciation as we see from the *Sikṣās* and *Prāṭisākhya*s was more or less a complex affair. But it is not so much possible that all phases of this complexity were felt all at once at the very beginning when attention began to be given to pronunciation<sup>1</sup>; even in case of its being felt these different aspects of it could not be handled with success at the very beginning. Whatever might be the case it is pretty sure that with the early Vedic phoneticians (*Sikṣākāras*) matters were simple enough and only the fundamentals occupied their attention. Our evidence in this matter comes from Patañjali who in his definition of a typical priest (*ārtviṣṇa*) says that he should be able to use the (Vedic) speech with (properly inflected) words (*pada*), with (proper) accent (*svara*) and with the (properly articulated) speech-sounds (*varṇas*).<sup>2</sup> From this we learn that the observation of the proper accent as well as the right pronunciation of speech-sounds were *Sikṣākāras*' chief object of study. And a later authority Viṣṇumitra, a commentator of the *ṚPr.*, defines the *Sikṣā* as *svara-varṇopadeśaka-śāstram*,<sup>3</sup> the science which teaches accent and the speech-sounds (*varṇa*). Madhusūdana Sarasvatī too says the same thing more elaborately.<sup>4</sup> Hence we see that the correct production of speech-sounds in general and the pitch and quantity of vowels comprised

<sup>1</sup> In order to appreciate these we are to take notice of different stages in the phonetic evolution of the Middle Indo-Aryan. See S. K. Chatterji, *op. cit.*

<sup>2</sup> *yo vā imāṃ padaśah svarakṣo' kṣaraśo vācam vidadhāti sa ārtviṣṇaḥ* (*Mahābhāṣya*, Vol. I, p. 3). *Pada* in this passage does not mean 'Verstollen' though in the *Aitareya Brāhmaṇa* this is the meaning (see B. Liebich, *Zur Einürhrung*, II, §§ 3-4) and *akṣara* does not mean here syllable in connection with metrics but with phonetics, for Patañjali says later on that Vedic words are taught to those who know places of articulation, adjustment of organs and the vocal words. This probably shows phonetics was studied earlier than metrics.

<sup>3</sup> v. l. *svara-varṇopadeśakanopadeśaka ṚPr.*, ed. Benares, p. 10; S. Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 4.

<sup>4</sup> *tatra śikṣāyā udātānūdāttasvarita-hrasvadvṛghaplutavīṣṭa-svaravyañjanātmakarṇo-ccāraṇa viṣiṣṭa-jñānaṃ prayojanam*. Weber, *Ind. Stud.*, I, p. 16.

the sole scope of the Śikṣā at the earliest stage of its development. It is quite possible that there was no written treatise on these topics, the Ācārya teaching the young learner (*brahmacāri*)<sup>1</sup> by words of his mouth, and it was only a little later that the earliest manual on different topics of the Śikṣā came to be written down. Now of the two phases of pronunciation that were considered important in the beginning, the proper instruction of the speech-sounds was probably reduced to a system first of all. We do not know what this system was like, but in view of somewhat phonetic arrangement of *varṇas* in the Varṇa-samāmnāya or the so-called Śiva-sūtras<sup>2</sup> we are tempted to assume that this—probably in some earlier form—constituted the first treatise on the instruction of speech-sounds. The word *samāmnāya* 'traditional recitation' probably gives support to this view. Kātyāyana also seems to give it support while he says *vṛtti-samāvāyārtha upadeśaḥ*, the enunciation (of the speech-sounds in the Śiva-sūtras) is meant for arranging the varṇas in a proper order for (the facility of) recitation.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The prescription of a long residence of the very young Brahmācārin (coming in some cases from extra-Aryan groups) with the Ācārya, in the Gṛhya-sūtras resulted and seems to be meant for a linguistic rebirth (*dvajata*).

<sup>2</sup> Prof. B. Faddegon says that the Śiva-sūtra as a phonetical classification deserves the highest praise ('The mnemotechnics of Pāṇini's Grammar,' Acta Orientalia, VII, 1929, p. 54). Mr. K. C. Chatterji is against such a view (see Journal of the Department of Letters, Calcutta University, Vol. XXIV).

<sup>3</sup> In this translation we have ventured to differ from Patañjali on the interpretation of the word *vṛtti* which he explains as *śāstra-pravṛtīḥ* (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 13). Our translation of the word as 'recitation' has its support from the well-known couplet *abhyāsārthe drutāṃ vṛttim*, etc. (RPr., XIII, 19, Yaj., 22, etc.). Compare also the word *āvṛtti* recitation. If Patañjali has misunderstood Kātyāyana there is no wonder about it; according to his own testimony Patañjali lived in a decadent age as regards the proper teaching of the Vedas. He says: In the hoary antiquity it was like this: Brahmans after their *upanayana* studied grammar. And when they have learnt the places of articulation of sounds, the adjustment of organs and vocal chord in producing them, they were given instruction in Vedic words. But to-day it is not so. Reading the Veda (straight) one quickly becomes a reciter of the same. (*Purā kalpa etad āsit, saṃskārōttarakālam Brāhmaṇā vyākaraṇam smādhiyate, tebhyas tatra sthānakaraṇānupradājanebhyo Vaidikā śabdā upadīśyante. tad ādyatve na tathā. Vedam adhiṭya tvaritā vaktāro bhavanti.*) The use of the word *kalpa* is very significant. It literally means 432 million years but is used here in the sense of 'hoary antiquity.' This

13. There may however be some objection to the above view on the following grounds : (i) in the Varṇa-samāmnāya long and pluta vowels have been omitted, (ii) unvoiced stops have not been arranged in the same order as the voiced ones, (iii) the absence of yama, anusvāra, visarga, jihvā-mūliya and upadhmanīya in it and (iv) the *h* of the sūtra *ha-ya-va-ra-ṭ* and the sūtra *ha-l* at the end duplicating *h*, is inexplicable.

14. Now in reply to the first objection it may be said that a person learning short vowels correctly will naturally find it easy to produce their long and protracted varieties, and it is for this reason that the author of the Varṇa-samāmnāya did not probably like to make it unnecessarily cumbersome for the beginner by inclusion of these sounds, for the quantity of the vowel constituted a separate subject of instruction (see PŚ. 7). That voiced and unvoiced consonants have not been arranged in the same order in the Varṇa-samāmnāya cannot go against its phonetic character ; on the contrary, by varying the places of articulation in the utterance of the sounds their mechanical and hence wrong pronunciation has possibly been guarded against. Or it might be for the sake of his Pratyāhāras Pāṇini had to arrange the sounds like this. As for the omission of yama and anusvāra, etc., it may be said that being development of sounds already existing in the Varṇa-samāmnāya they do not appear there. Regarding the repetition of the sound *h* it may be said that there were possibly two *h*'s recognized in the Old Indo-Aryan, one *voiced* and another *unvoiced*. The fact that the second *h* is taken along with ś, ṣ and s, may justify us in making the above assumption. Prof. Sköld has tried to explain this double *h* by assuming that the Varṇa-samāmnāya might have been altered since its first formation and the last sūtra has probably been a later creation (Papers on Pāṇini, p. 20).

passage shows that the chronological distance between Patañjali and the early writers on Vedic phonetics as well as Pāṇini might be very great or the progress of Buddhism that preceded Patañjali must have been very detrimental to the Vedic studies or both might be facts.

15. As for the authorship of the Varṇa-samāmnāya we have no means of deciding whether it was made by some pre-Pāṇinian authority (Śiva, Maheśvara) or Pāṇini.<sup>1</sup> All we can reasonably assume is that Pāṇini might have adopted the already existing material (the Śiva-sūtras in their original form), with certain changes, as the matrix of his pratyāhāras, and the Śikṣā connected with his name was perhaps the work to which was prefixed this Varṇa-samāmnāya and furnished the basis of Pāṇini's grammar and phonetics. The relation of the PŚ. to this work which in its original form may go back to the first age of the Śikṣā-Vedāṅga (1000-600 B.C.) will be considered later (§ 20).

16. The scope of the Śikṣā as given in the Taittiriya Upaniṣad probably brings us to the second stage in the evolution of this Vedāṅga. According to this Upaniṣad (1. 2) the Śikṣā consists of *svara* 'pitch accent,' *mātrā* 'quantity,' *bala* 'stress,' *sāma* 'utterance in a medium tone,' and *santāna* (*saṃhīta*, 'euphonic combination.'<sup>2</sup> While referring to the Śikṣā in his introduction to the Ṛgveda-bhāṣya Śāyana thinks of the developed state of this Vedāṅga even when he says *varṇa-svarādyuccāraṇa-prakāro yatra upadiśyate sā śikṣā*; for he brings in the

<sup>1</sup> Prof B. Faddegon says : Most likely the Śiva Sūtra is of earlier date than the Aṣṭādhyāyī (*op. cit.*, p. 56). Dr. Mangal Deva Shastri too thinks that the Śiva-sūtras are pre-Pāṇinian ('The Relation of Pāṇini's Technical Devices to his Predecessors' in the Proceedings of the Fourth Oriental Conference, Allahabad, Vol. II, 1928, pp. 469f.). Mr. K. A. Subrahmanya Iyer however thinks that the Śiva Sūtras are Pāṇini's own (On the Fourteen Māheśvara Sūtras, *ibid.*, p. 142). Dr. P. Thieme thinks as follows : The idea of some modern scholars that this dogma (*i.e.*, the divine revelation of the Śiva-sūtra) contains as a 'historical nucleus' the fact that Pāṇini did not compose the 'Śiva Sūtras' himself, is nothing short of absurd (*op. cit.*). But his view that Patañjali took it for granted that the Śiva Sūtras are P.'s work seems to be wrong. Patañjali merely says in this connection that *etaḥ jñāpayaty ācāryaḥ* (Pāṇini). The verb *jñāpayati* (suggests) has the same root as *jñāpaka* (a suggested or implied precept) so often used in the Mahābhāṣya.

<sup>2</sup> The translation of the terms given above is based on Śaṅkara's Bhāṣya of the Taitt. Up. ; *cf.* the translation of these terms by Prof. Wiernitz (A History of Indian Literature, Vol. I, p. 282). Macdonell in pursuance of Śāyana translates these as letters, accents, quality, pronunciation and euphonic rules (see Hist. of Skt. Lit., p. 256). Dr. Siddheswar Varma translates *varṇa* as 'individual sounds,' *svara* as 'accent,' *santāna* as 'chanting of the Vedic verses' and in this connexion he ignores *bala* totally (see his Critical Studies, p. 4).

passage from the Taitt. Up. (1.2). According to him *svara-varṇādayaḥ* means *varṇa*, *svara*, *mātrā*, *bala*, *sāma* and *santāna*. But the fact that Sāyaṇa in his Veda-bhāṣya quotes from Prātiśākhya does not invalidate his testimony about the Vedāṅga Śikṣā which according to him is the PŚ. For he mentions no less than three couplets (PŚ. 8, 9, 10) of the latter work.<sup>1</sup> As Uvaṭa, one of Sāyaṇa's predecessors, in his introduction to the commentary of the Ṛk Prātiśākhya has considered this work to be a Śikṣā<sup>2</sup> we can easily believe that Sāyaṇa was fully conscious about the historical relation between the PŚ. and the Prātiśākhya and he surely followed a correct tradition in according due honour to each kind of works on the subject. For the Prātiśākhya, though one of them has called itself a Vedāṅga,<sup>3</sup> were, as we shall see presently, the Śikṣā manuals belonging to the second stage in the development of this Vedāṅga, and Madhusūdana Sarasvatī too was aware of this fact.<sup>4</sup> The position of the Prātiśākhya in the history of ancient Indian phonetic literature seems to have been very much misunderstood.<sup>5</sup> And in order to appreciate their proper position as well as that of the Vedāṅga Śikṣā composed by Pāṇini we must now inquire into the nature and scope of the Prātiśākhya and their time.

<sup>1</sup> Sāyaṇa evidently used one of the very late recensions of the PŚ. for he says *sa cāṅgabhūta-śikṣā-granthe spaṣṭam udīritāḥ 'triṣaṣṭis' catuṣṣaṣṭir vā vaṣṭā sambhavato matāḥ* etc. (Pnj. Prak. Yaj. and Rk. 8.)

<sup>2</sup> *tathāpy asyaṃ śikṣāyāṃ dantyaṃ mūliya itī repho dantyaṃ mūliya ity uktuḥ* (ed. Śāmaśrami, p. 14). Madhusūdana too calls Prātiśākhya Śikṣā; see the Note 5 below.

<sup>3</sup> ṚPr. XIV. 30; Madhusūdana seems to be of opinion that the Prātiśākhya too are Vedāṅgas.

<sup>4</sup> *tatra sarva-vedasādhāraṇaśikṣā Pāṇinīnā prakāṣitā prativedaśākhyaṃ ca bhinnarūpā prātiśākhyaṣaṃjñitā anyaireva munibhṣṭ prakāṣitā.*

<sup>5</sup> Cf. Max Müller, *op. cit.*, p. 116f.; Winternitz, Vol. I, p. 233; Kielhorn in I. Ant., 6, pp. 144, 193 *contra* which Burnell, *Ṛk-tantra Vyākaraṇa*, pp. xlix-1; S. Sastri, *op. cit.*, Introduction, p. 40. Exceptions are Goldatücker 'Pāṇini', p. 184, and Paul Thieme, 'Pāṇini and the Veda,' Allahabad, 1935, pp. 81f.

## PRATIŚAKHYAS

17. Before entering into any discussion about the origin, nature and scope, etc., of the Pratiśakhyas it would be proper to examine the term about the meaning of which there seems to exist some misunderstanding. The word consists of three parts: *prati*, *śākhā* and the formative element. Of these, the exact meaning of *śākhā* should be determined first of all.

18. The *śākhā*, as is well-known, relates to the different Vedic schools; but we do not know whether the *śākhā* refers to the one undivided Veda or to each of the different Vedas, such as, Ṛk, Sāman, Yajus (Black and White), etc. Let us first consider the case of an undivided Veda. From the story occurring in the Mahābhārata and some Purāṇas that Kṛṣṇa-dvaipāyana Muni divided the Veda into four parts<sup>1</sup> we may infer that the Vedic mantras existed once as an undivided corpus. The fact that particular mantras are found in more Vedas than one, hints that the mantras were collected under different names chiefly with a view to their ritual use. For example, the collection of mantras made for the use of the Hotṛ was called Ṛk and that for the use of the Adhvaryu was called the Yajus while the Udgātṛ's collection was called the Sāman. Now the principle according to which the particular mantras could be put under different labels was the same as that which has been traditionally at the root of the division of the Vedas into śākhās. For, from Mahādeva's commentary on the Hiranyakeśi

<sup>1</sup> For details see Śaśibhūṣaṇa Vidyālaṅkāra, *জীবনীকোষ (Jivani-koṣa)*, Calcutta, 1841 B.E., pp. 1090 f. (article on 'Vedavyāsa').

Sūtra we learn that one of the reasons which gave rise to śākhās was the manner of reading the Vedas.<sup>1</sup> This being the case we can well say that from one original Veda came out first of all śākhās like Ṛk, Sāman, Yajus, etc.<sup>2</sup> For, the uttering of Vedic mantras by different classes of priests was different; the Hotṛ recited the Ṛcas with his normal voice, the Adhvaryu muttered the Yajūṃṣi silently, while the Udgāṭṛ chanted Sāmans loudly.<sup>3</sup>

19. But the threefold śākhā, if we are allowed to postulate this, must have existed at the very beginning of the period which witnessed the growth of Vedic ritualism, or roughly in the period preceding the Brāhmaṇas. From this period onwards the Vedic people, that is, the Aryans together with the pre-Aryan ethnic element which they might have absorbed, began to scatter themselves in widely separated regions of the Indian continent where Aryanization followed. This diffusion of the Vedic people, their culture and religion gave rise, in course of time, to difference in pronunciation of the mantras, and mantras being orally transmitted some of them came, in course of time, to be read in different places with more or less different word order, and a difference in the order of stanzas constituting them also arose. It is probably these factors that brought forth different śākhās in the generally accepted sense and they were, in fact, śākhās of śākhās or secondary śākhās. Prātiśākhyaś relate to all such śākhās in existence at the time of their composition or final redaction. But separation among the different branches of the Vedic people resulted not only in the

<sup>1</sup> śākhābhede' dhyayanabhedaḥ vā sūtra bhedaḥ vā. See Max Müller, *Ancient Skt. Literature*, London, 1859, p. 127.

<sup>2</sup> Max Müller also writes; "The word (*i.e.*, śākhā) is sometimes applied to the three original Saṃhitās, the Ṛgveda-saṃhitā, Sāma-veda-saṃhitā and Yajur-veda-saṃhitā, in relation to one another and without reference to subordinate śākhās belonging to each of them" (*op. cit.*, pp. 123, 124). Yāska's use of singular number with reference to the Veda deserves notice (I. 20). Prof. Sarup however takes this differently. See his *transl.*, p. 221.

<sup>3</sup> Max Müller, *op. cit.*, pp. 122, 471 f.; *Pūrva-Mīmāṃsā-Sūtras* (II. 1. 35-37).

difference of pronunciation of the mantras but also a variation of their sacrificial rules and social laws and customs. Thus the śākhās came to relate also to a difference in such matters,<sup>1</sup> though Prātiśākhya had nothing to do with such śākhās.<sup>2</sup>

20. Now the exact sense of śākhās having been determined we shall proceed to ascertain the sense of the term *Prātiśākhya*. According to Max Müller who wrote in 1859, 'Prātiśākhya...does not mean, as has been supposed, a treatise on phonetic peculiarities of each Veda, but a collection of phonetic rules peculiar to one of the different branches of the four Vedas, i.e., to one of those different texts in which each of the Vedas had been handed down for ages in different families and different parts of India.'<sup>3</sup> This view has been subscribed to by Whitney in his edition of the Atharva-veda Prātiśākhya (1862).<sup>4</sup> Since then almost all the scholars have followed this view.<sup>5</sup> But such an opinion seems to have been expressed on very inadequate grounds. For, Mādhava, quoted by Jñānendra Sarasvatī in his gloss on the Siddh. Kau. (P. IV. 3. 59), explains Prātiśākhya as *pratiśākhaṃ bhavam*.<sup>6</sup> And Anantabhaṭṭa too in the introduction to his commentary to the Śukla-Yajus Prātiśākhya defines the word similarly and shows, after an elaborate discussion, that Kātyāyana's work relates to all the fifteen śākhās which developed out of the Śukla Yajur-veda.<sup>7</sup> From the testimony of Durga also we learn that the Prātiśākhya related to more schools than one. For in his commentary to the Nirukta (I. 17) he says: *kiṃ pārśadāni? svacaraṇa-pārśady eva yaiḥ*

<sup>1</sup> See above, footnote 2. 'Sūtra' in Mahādeva's comm. means *Kalpasūtras*, i.e., *Śrauta-, Gṛhya- and Dharma-Sūtras*.

<sup>2</sup> The word 'śākhā' used hereafter in this essay will mean, unless otherwise qualified, a *phonetic śākhā* only.

<sup>3</sup> *Op. cit.*, p. 119.

<sup>4</sup> *JAOS.*, Vol. VII, pp. 842, 580 f.

<sup>5</sup> See Siddheshwar Varma, *Critical Studies*, p. 12; Winternitz, *Hist. of Ind. Lit.*, Vol. I, Calcutta, 1924, p. 284.

<sup>6</sup> *Siddhānta-kaumudī*, ed. Gadgil, Bombay, 1904, p. 249.

<sup>7</sup> Kātyāyana's *Vājasaneyī Prātiśākhya*, ed. Venkatarama Sharma, Madras University, 1934, pp. 2-5.

*pratisākhyaṃ niyatam eva padāvagraha-pragrhya-krama-saṃhitā-svaralakṣaṇam ucyate tāni imāni pārṣadāni prātisākhyaṇi ity arthaḥ.*<sup>1</sup> 'Those Pārṣada books by which in a Pāriṣad of one's own Carāṇa, the peculiarities of accent, saṃhitā, krama-reading, pragrhya vowels and separation of words are laid as enjoined for, and restricted to each śākhā are called Prātisākhyas.' Max Müller who quoted the above passage may be said to have misunderstood it. *Pratisākhyaṃ* which he translated as 'to certain śākhās' should be equivalent to 'to each śākhā.' It should be noticed in this connexion that Max Müller's translation of the passage is not in agreement with his own definition of the term Prātisākhya quoted above. However the fault lies principally with commentators like the author of the Vaidikā-bharaṇa whom Max Müller in all likelihood followed. For in the last named work which does not say anything about the exclusive phonetic character of śākhās in a Prātisākhya, it has been suggested that the Prātisākhyas relate to a group of śākhās.<sup>1</sup> This suggestion seems to give partial support to Mādhaba's and Anantabhaṭṭa's testimony referred to above. For it does not restrict Prātisākhyas to one only of the many śākhās.

The word *Pārṣada* which is a synonym for *Prātisākhya* seems to give some clue to the solution of the problem whether Prātisākhyas related to only one or all the śākhās of a Veda. In Nārāyaṇa's commentary to a passage (*ācāryaṃ sapariṣatkam bhojayet sabrahmacāriṇaś-ca* in the Gobhila-Gr̥hyasūtra-bhāṣya we find the following *saha pariṣadā śiṣyaganena vartata iti sapariṣatkaḥ taṃ. samānam tulyakālam brahmacāritvaṃ yeṣāṃ ta ime anyaśākhino'pi sabrahmacāriṇaḥ savayo'bhi adhiyante.*<sup>2</sup> From this passage we learn that students belonging to different Vedic schools could take their lessons from one Ācārya who together with his pupils constituted a Pārṣada or Pāriṣad. Thus

<sup>1</sup> Max Müller, *op. cit.*, p. 181; S. Varma translates Mādhaba's words as belonging to each individual (*prati*) śākhā (*op. cit.*, p. 12).

<sup>2</sup> On the T. Pr., IV. 11; Siddheshwar Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 13

Pārsada sūtras evidently related to such Pariṣads comprising different schools of a Veda. Hence it seems justifiable to conclude that Pārsada-sūtras or Prātiśākhya related to each one or all the śākhās of a Veda.

21. By taking what seems very much to be a wrong view about the meaning of the word Prātiśākhya or the scope of a work so named, Whitney felt some uneasiness over naming the Prātiśākhya of the Kṛṣṇa-Yajur-veda as the Taittirīya Prātiśākhya.<sup>1</sup> The very fact that this Prātiśākhya mentioned the Black Yajus schools like Mīmāṃsaka and Āhvaraka as well as Taittirīya, made it very inconvenient for him to attach the Prātiśākhya to the last named school (Taittirīya) only. But still he considered it prudent to adopt the name Taitt. Pr. for the work, though it did not quite satisfy his great critical acumen. For he confesses that 'we are far from fully comprehending as yet the origin, nature and relation of the "schools" of Vedic study and their accepted texts or *çākhās*...' <sup>2</sup> This, however, was not the attitude of Whitney a few years earlier when he edited the Atharva-veda Pr. and had recourse to conjectures of varying degrees to explain away the discordance between the theory current in his time about the nature and scope of Prātiśākhya and the characteristics of the Pr. in hand. He attached this Pr. to the Saunaka school of the Atharva-veda and troubled himself about the problem why in certain points it was not in complete agreement to the Veda of this school. He little dreamt the Pr. in question related also to other Atharva Śākhās which in all likelihood perished or were till then untraced.<sup>3</sup> Hence in his edition of the Atharva-veda Pr. Whitney writes 'It is.....peculiarity of the authors of our treatise to give their rules a wider scope than the vocabulary of the Atharva

<sup>1</sup> See p. 427 of Whitney's ed. of this Prātiśākhya was published in 1871.

<sup>2</sup> Whitney, T Pr. p. 427.

<sup>3</sup> The Paippalāda śākhā of the Atharva-veda discovered after Whitney's ed. of the Atharva Pr. should be remembered in this connexion.

requires, in many instances contemplating and providing for combination of sounds which are found nowhere in the body of Vedic scriptures, and for which accordingly the commentator is obliged to fabricate illustrations (p. 583).’ Now whatever may be said about the genuineness of examples given by the commentator who was possibly very late, it cannot be said that the author of the Prātiśākhya based his rules on non-existing materials. In view of the tradition that Vedas, in different periods, came to be lost and had to be recovered, it will not be difficult to assume that some of the śākhās with their texts perished beyond recovery.<sup>1</sup> Even if his allegation against the commentator in some rare cases may not be untrue, Whitney himself has admitted that ‘there are certain number of sentences among those given by the commentator which have more or less clearly the aspect of genuine citations from Vedic texts; and although some might be regarded as instances of carelessness on his part quoting by memory from another source than his own Veda, we cannot possibly extend this explanation to them all; it must remain probable that, in part at least, they were contained in some hitherto unknown *çākhā* of the Atharva-veda.’<sup>2</sup> From these passages one will easily realise the untenable nature of the meaning given to Prātiśākhya by Whitney, his predecessors and followers.<sup>3</sup>

22. Max Müller, in his introduction to the R̥k-Prātiśākhya (1870) does not care to examine in details the deviations of the Prātiśākhya from the available R̥gveda text (of Śākala recension). This may be said to be due particularly to his strong belief that Prātiśākhya were concerned with one śākhā of a Veda. Hence, he very summarily disposes of the question of relationship between the Prātiśākhya and the R̥gveda (Śākala) text by saying that, as “in all essential points our own best

<sup>1</sup> Hopkins, ‘The Great Epic of India,’ p. 5.

<sup>2</sup> JAOS., VII, p. 583.

<sup>3</sup> E.g., Prof. Keith believes with Whitney that the T.Pr. relates to the Taittirīya Mantra-pāṭha alone. See The Veda of the Black Yajus School, HOS, p. xxviii.

manuscripts of the text agree with the data in the Prātiśākhya, we may prudently conclude that the text of the Ṛgveda we possess is the same as seen by the authors of the Prātiśākhya more than 2000 years ago.'<sup>1</sup> Along with this should be remembered what he himself wrote in this connexion eleven years earlier. In the History of Ancient Sanskrit Literature (1859) Max Müller wrote: "There is not a single MS. at present existing of the Ṛgveda in which rules of our Prātiśākhya are uniformly observed, and the same applies to the MSS. of the other Vedas."<sup>2</sup>

22 (a). Burnell, too, in his introduction to the Ṛk-tantra-vyākaraṇa (Mangalore, 1879), considered by him to be a Prātiśākhya of the Sāma-veda, thought that Prātiśākhyas belonged to one of the many śākhās of a Veda. He attached the Ṛk-tantra to the Kauthumī śākhā alone and made some conjectures as to why this Prātiśākhya could not be connected with Jaiminiya, Talavakāra or Rāṇāyaniya śākhās, and he assumed that Prātiśākhyas connected with these śākhās had been lost. But all these assumptions seem to be uncalled for. For example, characteristics of some Sāma śākhās such as the cerebral *l* and short *e* and *o* were in all probability phonetic developments occurring or recognized later.<sup>3</sup> There can be nothing against such an assumption. For there is the traditional view that the difference of śākhās arising from difference in uttering mantras is without any (historical) beginning;<sup>4</sup> and from this we may deduce that even after the Prātiśākhyas were written new differences in pronuncia-

<sup>1</sup> IHQ., Vol. III, 1927, pp. 611-612: Introduction to Ṛk-Pr., translated into English by B. K. Ghosh.

<sup>2</sup> Pp. 136, 137.

<sup>3</sup> Patanjali's opinion regarding the shortening of *e* and *o* in the Śātyamugriya and Rāṇāyaniya śākhās of the Sāma-veda deserves special notice in this connexion. For he is unwilling to recognize such a deviation from the tradition though the Pariṣad gave it sanction. He says, *pārṣadakṛtir eṣā tatrābhavatāṃ naiva loke nānyasmin vede'rtha ekāro'rtha okāro vāsti* on the Śivasūtra (*ai-au-o*).

<sup>4</sup> *adhyayana-bhedāto chākhābhedo'nādi* quoted by Max Müller., *op. cit.*, p. 127. See also pp. 117-118; *pravacanabhedāt prativedaṃ bhinnā bhūyasyaś ca śākhā*, says Madhusūdana Sarasvatī in the Prasthāna-bheda.

tion could arise between several groups of Vedic people and did actually arise and thus the process which brought into existence different śākhās was practically without an end.<sup>1</sup> It will be found on a closer study of the various Prātiśākhya and Śikṣās that the difference of pronunciation among Vedic śākhās owe their origin to the forces which tended to develop the Old Indo-Aryan to the Middle Indo-Aryan and the later to the New Indo-Aryan dialects.<sup>2</sup> But Whitney, Max Müller and Burnell however viewed the matter differently and so did Weber before them.<sup>3</sup>

23. The Prātiśākhya belonging as they do to the second age of the study of the Śikṣā Vedāṅga had a much wider scope than the manual of the subject that was produced in the first age.<sup>4</sup> From a study of the contents of the Prātiśākhya we find that the scope of the Śikṣā as given in the Taittiriya Upaniṣad (I. 2), applies to a considerable extent to the Prātiśākhya which

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Suryakanta Sastri in his Introduction to his new ed. of the Ṛk-tantra follows Burnell in assigning the work to the Kauthumī śākhā (pp. 2-6). But Mr. Sastri has also given some fresh arguments in support of Burnell's theory. These, however, are by no means unassailable. That the Jaiminiya text of the Sāma-veda did not give the peculiarities provided for in the Sūtrās 58, 94, 112 and 114 can be explained also by the assumption that the phonetic changes in question might have arisen later or the Prātiśākhya being manuals of pronunciation had not much influence with the scribes, and discrepancy between the written text and its pronunciation can well be assumed to have existed in early times also. From the emphatic manner in which the use of written texts of the Vedas has been discouraged we can well infer this. For the Nāradiya-Śikṣā says :

Pustakapratyayādhitān nādhitān gurusannidhau  
rājate na sabhāmadye jāragurbho iva striyaḥ (II. 8. 19),

and the Yājñavalkya-Śikṣā has the following :

gūṭi śighrā ī śirah-kampī tathā likhita-pāṭhakaḥ  
anarthajño'lpakarṇṭhas ca ṣaḍ ete pāṭhakaḍḍhamāḥ. (198).

The long quotation which Mr. Sastri has given in support of his connecting the Ṛk-tantra with the Kauthumī śākhā alone of the Sāma-veda, is not at all convincing. According to this question the Kauthumī śākhā seems to include Nārada, Lomaśa, Gautama and Naigeya schools. He ought to have explained this fact.

<sup>2</sup> Bloomfield and Edgerton, Vedic Variants, Vol. 2, *Phonetics*, Ch. I, especially §§ 20-48. See also Max Müller, *Ancient Skt. Lit.*, p. 117.

<sup>3</sup> Weber, *Indische Studien*, IV, pp. 67 ff. See also Winternitz, *A Hist. of Ind. Lit.*, Vol. I, p. 284. According to the Taitt. Up. Śikṣā treats of the following : *varṇa* (speech-sounds) *śvara* (pitch-accent), *mātrā* (quantity), *bala* (stress), *sāma* (utterance in a medium tone), and *saṃhitā* (euphonic combination).

*Contra* this, see Winternitz, *op. cit.*, Vol. I, p. 285.

should be called secondary Śikṣās.<sup>1</sup> When judged by the standard set up by the Taitt. Up. for Śikṣā (phonetics), the Prātiśākyas may be found wanting in certain respects.<sup>2</sup> For example, the treatment of *sāma* and *baḷa* is non-existent in them. But it can well be assumed that as these two topics were exclusively matters of oral instruction the Prātiśākyas did not discuss them.

24. As for the date of the Prātiśākyas which as we have seen can be called the secondary Śikṣās, their rise and development, at least of the older ones among them, can be roughly placed between 600-200 B.C.<sup>3</sup> A detailed discussion about the date of the Prātiśākyas will carry us far beyond the scope of the present work. But in support of the lower limit to the date of the early Prātiśākyas it may be mentioned that the passages from the Taittirīya Pr. and Atharva Pr. occur in the Mahābhāṣya of Patañjali (c. 200 B.C.). Patañjali's loan to the Pr. has already been pointed out by Dr. Siddheshwar Varma but the acquaintance of the Bhāṣyakāra with the A. Pr. has not been pointed out before. Under the Vārttika to Pāṇini I. 1. 10. Patañjali<sup>4</sup> quotes *sprṣtam sparśānām karaṇam. ṛṣatsprṣtam antahsthānām. vivṛtam uṣmanām ṛṣad ity anuvartate. svarānām ca* [MSS. A B *vivṛtam ṛṣad iti nivṛttam*]. Here we have sūtras 29-32 of the APr. with the difference that the word order of the sūtra *uṣmanām vivṛtam ca* has been changed and *ca* has been omitted. The accompanying *vṛtti* in Patañjali's quotation shows that he has quoted from some sūtra work which was evidently the APr.<sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cf. Suryakanta Sastri, *op. cit.*, Introduction, p. 8.

<sup>2</sup> For the scope of the Śikṣā as laid down in the Taitt. Up., see § 16.

<sup>3</sup> S. Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 412. See also Hannes Sköld, 'The Nirukta: Its place in Old Indian Literature, its Etymologies.' Lund, 1926, p. 121. Before Dr. Varma he surmised that the Pr. was to be placed before Patañjali though he very rightly held that the age of the Prātiśākyas has rather been overrated. Cf. Winternitz, Vol. I, p. 268.

<sup>4</sup> Ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 64.

<sup>5</sup> Recent attempts to show that the Śaunakīyā Cāturādhyāyikā is not the A. Pr. must be pronounced as a failure (*vide* The Atharva-Prātiśākyas, ed. Viswa Bāndhu Vidyarthi Shastri, Lahore, 1923, pp. 13-14. S. Sastri, *op. cit.*, introduction, p. 6). For, Uvaṣa in his introduction to the Ṛk Pr. writes, "lathā cātharvaṇa-prātiśākye idam eva prayojanam uktam evam iheti ca vibhāṣāpṛāptam sāmānye." A. Pr. I. 2.

## PAṆINIYA SIKṢĀ

25. *Its contents.* The PŚ. as we have reconstructed it from different recensions, contains only eighteen couplets in anuṣṭubh metre though the longest (Ṛk) recension includes no less than forty-two additional couplets<sup>1</sup> most of which are in the same metre. The extreme shortness of this Sikṣā-Vedāṅga can well be compared with that of the Chando-Vedāṅga which is embedded in the Chandaḥ-sūtras of Piṅgala and contains only 87 sūtras which will scarcely be much bigger in extent than the PŚ.<sup>2</sup> But in spite of its extreme brevity the PŚ. was more or less a complete manual on the pronunciation of the Vedic speech-sounds in general at the time the work was composed.

In the first two couplets the PŚ. enumerates the speech-sounds (*varṇas*); vowels and consonants have been separately mentioned. The next four couplets (3-6) give a theory of production of the speech-sounds. This is followed by a five-fold classification of these sounds according to their pitch, quantity, place of articulation, primary effort (*prayatna*) and the secondary effort (*anupradāna*) (7-16). It goes without saying that pitch and quantity primarily concerned vowels while the remaining items all the sounds. The sounds mentioned in the PŚ. are shown below in phonetic script according to their classes.

<sup>1</sup> Some of the additional passages, e.g. Ṛk 46, 47 are not in verse. We however, have called them couplets only as a matter of convenience.

<sup>2</sup> See Manomohan Ghosh, 'The Chando-Vedāṅga of Piṅgala' in IHQ, Vol. VII, 1931, pp. 727 ff. ; Weber, Ind. Stud., VIII, pp. 229-237.

*Table B*  
*Pāṇini's Classification of Speech-Sounds of the O I A.*

1. According to Places of Articulation.

		uras	kaṇṭha	jihvāmūla	tālu	mūrdhan	danta	danta-oṣṭha	oṣṭha
sparsā	<i>alpaprāṇa</i> <sup>1</sup>			k g	c ɟ	t ʈ	t d		p b
	<i>mahāprāṇa</i>			kh gʱ	ch ɟʱ	ʈh ʈʰ	th dh		ph bh
	anunāsika			ŋ	ɲ	ʋ	n		m
	<i>ūṣman</i>	h	(h) f	x	ç	ʃ	s		F
antaḥṣṭha	<i>(lateral)</i>						l		
	<i>(flapped)</i>					r			
	<i>(semivowel)</i>				j			w	
svara	<i>samāndkṣara</i> <i>(monophthong)</i>		a a:		i i:				u u:
	<i>sandhyakṣara</i> <i>(diphthong)</i>		kaṇṭha-tālu e: (-äI-æð?) ai			kaṇṭha-oṣṭha o: (=äü-öð?) au			

2. According to Prayatana.

a-sprṣṭa	a a: , i i: , u u: , e: (-? æð) ai o: (-? öð) au
iṣat-sprṣṭa	j w r l (h x F)
nema-sprṣṭa	ç ʃ s
sprṣṭa	<i>all stops and h</i>

<sup>1</sup> Terms in Italics have not been used in the PŚ.

## 3. According to Anupradāna.

nādin	{	anunāsika	ṅ	ṇ	ṃ	n	m
		an-anunāsika	ñ	ṅñ	ṇñ	ṃñ	ññ
Iṣan-nāda			g	ḡ	ḍ	d	b
śvāsin			kh	ch	ṭh	th	ph
Iṣac-chvāsin			k	c	ṭ	t	p

26. *Its Language.* Within the short extent of eighteen couplets we have one clear instance of Vedic usage (see Note 9, see also Note 18). There is another expression which also according to the Kāśikā follows the Vedic usage (see Note 9 on *so'dīrṇah*). Thus we may be justified to conclude that the PŚ. was written in a late form of the Vedic speech. The text of the Ṛk recension of the PŚ. as printed in the Śikṣā-Saṃgraha (Benares, 1893) has been furnished with accent marks. But as eighteen only of the couplets have been considered to be original we have no sufficient ground to take these accent-marks to be very old. But on looking to the archaic language of the PŚ. we are tempted to assume that the editor of the text of the Ṛk recension, which served as the basis of the ŚS. text, must have had behind him a good traditional support. It is quite likely that these accent-marks in the PŚ. fell into disuse just as the accent-marks in the Aṣṭādhyāyī and Pāṇiniya Dhātupāṭha did.<sup>1</sup> Pāṇini's sūtras such as *svaritenādhikārah*, *anudattānīta ātmane-padam* (I. 3. 11, 12) clearly indicate that these two works were once accented. This possible existence of accent-marks in the PŚ. again speaks for its great antiquity.

27. That the PŚ. has been composed in the anuṣṭubh metre has been considered by Max Müller to be the sign of its lateness. On this point, after emphasising the antiquity of the Ṛk Prātiśākhya he says, 'By comparing Saunaka's chapters

<sup>1</sup> See Wackernagel, I, p. 288.

in his first Prātiśākhya with the small śloka compilation which is generally quoted as the Vedāṅga, the difference of old and modern ślokas will at once be perceived.'<sup>1</sup> As he has not expressly laid down the criterion with which to distinguish between the old and the new ślokas we cannot judge the strength of his argument; but ślokas which he considered to be modern in structure might well have been among those which we have had to consider spurious. Whatever may be the fact, the anuṣṭubh metre in which the reconstructed PŚ. has been composed appears by no means younger in age than that in which works like the Bṛhaddevatā (c. 400 B. C.) has been composed.

Four important characteristics of the classical Skt. ślokas are: (i) of every pāda the 5th syllable shall be short and (ii) the 6th syllable long and (iii) the 7th syllable of the first and the third pāda shall be long and (iv) that of the second and the fourth pāda shall be short. Now in the PŚ. (as reconstructed by us) the 5th syllable of the pāda is long *thrice* (6a, 15a, c)<sup>2</sup> and the 6th syllable short *seven* times (4a, 5a, c, 6a, 8c, 11a, c) and the 7th syllable of the first and the third pāda is short *seven* times (4a, 5a, c, 6a, 11a, c) and the 7th syllable of the 2nd pāda is long *once* (2b). Considering the fact that the PŚ. consists of 18 ślokas only these 18 instances of metrical irregularity is enough to show their archaic nature.

28. *Its place in the Indian Literature.* In his commentary to Jaimini's Pūrva-mīmāṃsā sūtras Śabara (c. 500 A.C.)<sup>3</sup> once (on I. 1.22) mentions the 'authors of the Śikṣā' (*śikṣākārāḥ*).<sup>4</sup> Plural being evidently used for showing respect we do not learn from this what particular author of Śikṣā Śabara had in mind.

<sup>1</sup> *op. cit.*, p. 145.

<sup>2</sup> a, b, c and d indicate in this paragraph the first, second, third and the fourth quarter of a śloka.

<sup>3</sup> R. G. Bhandarkar, JBRAS, 1914, p. 297 f.; Winternitz, III, p. 425.

<sup>4</sup> *nanu vāyu-kāraṇakāḥ syād iti vāyur udgataḥ saṃyoga-vibhāgaish śabdo bhavati tathā ca śikṣā-kārāḥ āhuḥ vāyur apadyate śabdatām iti.* Śabara here does not quote the words of the PŚ but gives its view,

But he discusses later on (under I. 3. 25) a theory of the production of words, which is identical with that available in the PŚ. (3-6).<sup>1</sup> Bhartṛhari (c. 650 A.C.) too in his Vākyapadiya (I.47)<sup>2</sup> seems to follow the same theory, though he does not mention any Śikṣā or Śikṣākāra. But from Śabara's or Bhartṛhari's probable acquaintance with the PŚ. we do not learn anything about the authorship of this work. It may be that like the compiler of the Agni Purāṇa they were not aware of the name of its author though it was surely looked upon by them as the 'most authentic Śikṣā or the Vedāṅga Śikṣā. The same may be said of Durga (c.1300 A.C.)<sup>3</sup> the commentator of the Nirukta, and Sāyaṇa (1400 A.C.), as well as Someśvara<sup>4</sup> and Rāmākṣṇa<sup>5</sup> about the date of whom we have no definite idea. But Madhusūdana Sarasvatī<sup>6</sup> (c. 1500 A.C.) as well as the author of the Pārāśari Śikṣā<sup>7</sup> knew the PŚ. as the Vedāṅga and knew Pāṇini as its author. From the description of the Śikṣā given in the Sukranīti<sup>8</sup> it appears that the author of this work too knew of the PŚ. to be a Vedāṅga. Thus we see that though there might have occurred some break in the tradition about Pāṇini's authorship of the PŚ. it was taken as the most important Śikṣā or the Vedāṅga by eminent authorities probably from 500 A.C. to 1500 A.C. The question why the authorship of the PŚ. came later to be obscured is difficult to answer.

<sup>1</sup> *mahatā prayatnena śabdān uocaranti vāyur nābher utthitāḥ urasi vistīrṇaḥ kaṅṭhe vicaritaḥ mūrdhānam āhatya vaktre vicaran vidadhān śabdān abhivyāñjayati. PŚ. 3-4.*

<sup>2</sup> *vitarkitāḥ purā buddhyā kvacidarthe niveśitāḥ karaṇebhyo virṭtina dhvaninā so'nugrhyate.*  
v.l. *kāraṇebhyo virṭtina* is evidently due to confusion.

<sup>3</sup> Durga in his introduction to the Comp. of the Nirukta quotes PŚ. 3. from what he calls the Vedāṅga Śikṣā (see Nirukta in Bomb. Skt. Series, p. 24). The date of the author is about 1300 A.C. (Introduction to the Nirukta, by Sarup, p 5').

<sup>4</sup> Max Müller, *op. cit.*, p. 122.

<sup>5</sup> Ed. Simon, p. 42; Siddheshwar Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 5.

<sup>6</sup> *tatra sarva-vedasādhāraṇaśikṣā.....atha śikṣāṃ pravakṣyāmīti pañcakaṅṭhāt...:ika Pāṇinīnā prakāśitā. Prasthāna-bheda, ed. Weber, p. 16.*

<sup>7</sup> ŚS, p 60.

<sup>8</sup>

*svarataḥ kālataḥ sthāna-prayātānūpradānataḥ.*  
*śavanādyaś ca sā śikṣā varṣānāṃ pāṭha-śikṣapāt.*

29. In the absence of suitable data on the point we may explain this obscurity by the fact that the ancient Indians did not set any value on history as such, their only care being the Śāstra and not its authors or their dates. They however took notice of the most important fact about the PŚ. that it was a Vedāṅga and concerned all the Vedas.<sup>1</sup>

But the great importance attached to the PŚ. by these authorities is apparently weakened on the following grounds: The places of articulation for the sounds *r*, *e*, *o*, *ṛ* and *l* as given in the PŚ. do not correspond to those given in the Prātiśākhya and some of the late Śikṣās; and sounds like *ḷ* (𑖇) and *ḷh* (𑖇𑖅) found in some Vedic texts do not occur at all in the PŚ. though they make casual appearance in the Prātiśākhya.

30. But looking more closely into these cases we shall find that there cannot be any real difficulty on these points. For we have seen before (§ 22a) that one aspect of different treatises on the Vedic phonetics is that they in a way help to trace the development of the spoken Indo-Aryan since the inception of its tendencies towards reaching to the Middle Indo-Aryan stage, and it is pretty sure that these tendencies interfered with the correct pronunciation of the Vedic mantras. Thus *ḷ* (𑖇) and *ḷh* (𑖇𑖅) can easily be explained as later developments.<sup>2</sup> Mr. C. V. Vaidya thinks that these sounds were non-existent in the Vedas and developed later due to Dravidian influence.<sup>3</sup> This opinion seems to be extremely sound. The change of place in case of the articulation of *r*, *e*, *o*, *ṛ* and *l* also can be explained in a similar fashion as later developments. Thus we should have no objection in admitting the Vedāṅga character of the PŚ.

<sup>1</sup> See notes above.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. S. K. Chatterji, *op. cit.*, p. 88; Thumb-Hirt, *Handbuch des Skt.*, Teil. I. § 21. Wackernagel, *Altindische Grammatik*, Vol. I, pp. 255-256.

<sup>3</sup> *Hist. of Skt. Lit.*, Vol. I, Sec. I, p. 57; Sec. II, pp. 81, 114, 130, 137, 142, 154. South Indian Skt. MSS. very often interchange *ḷ* and *l* without any principle. This probably points to the Dravidian origin of *ḷ* (*vide* Wackernagel, *loc. cit.*).

There seems to be another fact which goes in favour of the view presented above. As we have seen before (§ 25) that the PŚ. has a theory of production of the speech-sounds (3-6). The (Taitt. Pr.<sup>1</sup>) surely betrays an acquaintance with it. The acquaintance of the Vāj. Pr. is probably clearer.<sup>2</sup> The Ṛk. Pr. (I, 18)<sup>3</sup> too seems to have known this. It is not clear if the APr. knew of it. But the silence of the last work may well be explained by assuming that its author did not probably consider it necessary to include the theory in his sūtras, for he might well have assumed a knowledge of it on the part of the readers.

31. Thus we can well take the PŚ. as the Śikṣā-Vedāṅga. This view will be further strengthened when we shall discuss below the relation of the PŚ. with the Aṣṭādhyāyī and will produce evidence to show that the two works in all likelihood proceeded from the same master's hand. But before taking up the relation between the PŚ. and the Aṣṭādhyāyī we shall have to examine the claim of another work for the position of the Vedāṅga. Dr. Raghu Vira in an article named 'Discovery of the lost Phonetic Sūtras of Pāṇini' published in the J R A S, 1931, (pp. 653 ff.) claims to have discovered the lost Phonetic Sūtras of Pāṇini. From the several arguments which he puts forth with great enthusiasm it may appear that the sūtra work of his discovery (DPS. or Dayānanda's Phonetic Sūtras) is the Vedāṅga Śikṣā. But on a closer examination of the arguments we find that they are not as sound as Dr. Raghu Vira believes them to be. He starts with the assumption that the DPS. is the lost phonetic sūtras of Pāṇini though no independent authority

<sup>1</sup> उरसि मद्भम् । कण्ठे मज्जन्म् । शिरसि तारम् (XXIII, 10-12. Whitney, XXIII. 10). See foot-note of § 28.

<sup>2</sup> अथ शिखाविहिताः । सवनक्रमेणोरःकण्ठसूत्राणि (I, 29-30). By Śikṣā Kātyāyana seems to mean the PŚ.

<sup>3</sup> कण्ठोऽकारः प्रथमपञ्चमी च दाहृषाणी केचिदेता उरसौ (I, 18).

The view of 'some' who took 'h' as an *urasya* sound can be compared with the PŚ. 10. which has 'h' as *aurasa* under certain circumstances,

attests its existence or the story of its alleged loss before the present time. Dr. Raghu Vira's allegation that Patañjali and other grammarians borrowed passages or their substance from this sūtra work (DPS.) is extremely unhappy. For this borrowing might well have occurred the other way round, that is, the author of the DPS. might have culled his materials from sundry sources such as the Mahābhāṣya and the Varṇa-sūtras of Candragomin.<sup>1</sup> In the face of facts that there is no ancient or modern MS. or any descriptive reference of it in any early or late work to vouch for its authenticity,<sup>2</sup> one may well be justified to take such a view. Along with this should be considered the following facts about the PŚ. :

(i) It has been styled as the Vedāṅga Śikṣā by Sāyaṇa and Madhusūdana Sarasvatī.

(ii) It has no less than what may be called *five* different recensions, and numerous MSS. of each such recension.

(iii) It has two old commentaries. Thus we see that in marked contrast to the PŚ. the DPS., the alleged phonetic Sūtras of Pāṇini, have remained in oblivion for about two millennia and a half to be discovered only at the beginning of the nineteenth century. Though such a discovery may not be totally impossible, one need be very cautious in such matters. The discovery of Kauṭilya's and Bhāsa's works cannot be brought here as a parallel case, for quotation from these works have been shown to have occurred in fairly old documents.

32. From materials which Dr. Raghu Vira has so ably collected in his article<sup>3</sup> we can well see that the DPS. is not an old work. On referring to a recent catalogue (p.12) of the Vaidika Pustakālaya, Ajmer (Samvat 1988), publisher to the Ārya Samāja, we find that the DPS. constitutes the first among

<sup>1</sup> The Varṇa-sūtras have been given in the Appendix. Dr. Paul Thieme seems to disbelieve that the Pāṇini's Śikṣā of Dr. Raghu Vira was quoted by Patañjali (see *op. cit.*, p. 86)

<sup>2</sup> Non-existence of any MS. of the DPS. has also raised a doubt in the mind of Dr. Paul Thieme as regards the authorship of the work (*ibid.*).

<sup>3</sup> J R A S, 1981, pp. 668 ff.

the fourteen sections of the *Vedāṅga Prakāśa*, a grammar which Svāmī Dayānanda compiled for the use of the Vedic students. It is probably due to inadvertence that Dr. Raghu Vira did not mention this fact in his article. The different sections of the *Vedāṅga Prakāśa* including the first one have also been issued separately. The first of these sections bears the title of the *Varṇoc-cāraṇa-Śikṣā* by Pāṇini. This sūtra-work as has been shown by Dr. Raghu Vira (*loc. cit.*) resembles the *Varṇa-sūtras* of Candragomin, the Buddhist grammarian, who flourished about 500 A.C.<sup>1</sup> Considering the great influence which Candragomin exercised on the grammarians of Pāṇini's school (the *Kāśikā* and the *Vākyapadīya* showing traces of such influence) it is quite possible that some late grammarian re-edited and amplified the *Varṇa-sūtras* of Candragomin and fathered this upon Pāṇini, evidently for imparting to it a superior authority. Though there is no sufficient material to prove this we are inclined to suggest that this late grammarian was Svāmī Dayānanda himself who, among other things was a very close student of Sanskrit grammars as his *Vedāṅgaprakāśa* and the edition of Pāṇini's *Aṣṭādhyāyī* show. But whatever may be the actual fact about the authorship of the *DPS.*, it is sure that the work is neither from the hands of Pāṇini nor an old one.<sup>2</sup>

33. *Its Author.* Now if we are sure about the fact that the *PŚ.* is the real *Vedāṅga Śikṣā* we shall have to take up the problem of its authorship. Though the work has probably been drawn upon by very old authors<sup>3</sup> its author has not been

<sup>1</sup> This date is assigned by S. R. Belvalkar (*Systems of Skt. Grammars*, p. 53). Dr. Siddheshwar Varma places C. in the 7th century (See his *Critical Studies*, p. 8) at the latest.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Paul Thieme with a somewhat different line of argument disallows the genuineness of Pāṇini's *Phonetic Sūtras* discovered by Dr. Raghu Vira (see his *Pāṇini and the Veda*, p. 86). We do not agree with him on all points.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Paul Thieme thinks that if Patañjali knew the *PŚ.* as Pāṇini's work, he would have referred to it 'in unambiguous terms' and would have treated it with the same respect as Pāṇini's grammar (p. 88). Hence, as the *PŚ.* has not been referred to by Patañjali, one may according to Dr. Thieme reject its relation with Pāṇini. But it would be a mistake to place too much confidence on the argument of silence, which may be otherwise explained.

mentioned till very late (see § 28). The earliest evidence about the existence of the complete work is perhaps the Agni Purāṇa which is usually placed in the 800 A.C. But it does not refer to Pāṇini as the author of the Śikṣā though in case of the metrical version of Piṅgala's prosody the source has been mentioned (see Notes on 1). This can well be taken to mean that to the compiler of the Agni Purāṇa the authorship of the PŚ. was not known. But we have seen before (§ 29) that Madhusūdana Sarasvatī in the 15th century in no unambiguous terms considers Pāṇini to be the author of this Śikṣā though the Śikṣā-Prakāśa, a commentary to the PŚ. which is possibly earlier (c. 1200 A.C.) than Madhusūdana, ascribes the latter work to Piṅgala. Thus the problem of the authorship of the PŚ. with its late and mutually conflicting data seems to possess no dependable means for its solution. But we need not feel hopeless in the matter. External evidence failing we turn to the PŚ. itself and find some important hints which are being discussed below.

(a) It is usually known that Pāṇini was a great grammarian but his greatness as a phonetician is no less considerable. But unfortunately it has scarcely been noticed and far less emphasised. This sort of defective appreciation of Pāṇini is due to the mistaken notion commonly held that the Prātiśākhya, even if they are not actual grammars, are grammatical writings.<sup>1</sup> But in fact the Prātiśākhya are purely phonetical treatises. Viewed in this light we find that Pāṇini has treated in his grammar *svara* (pitch) and *mātrā* (quantity) of vowels as well as *saṃhitā* (euphonic combination).<sup>2</sup> These items as we have seen before (§ 16) are, according to the Taitt. Upaniṣad, the three

<sup>1</sup> Winternitz, Vol. III, pp. 381-382; Lakshman Sarup, the Nighaṇṭu and the Nirukta, English Translation and Notes, London, 1921, p. 220; S. Varma, Critical Studies in the Phonetic Observation of Indian Grammarians, pp. 14-15; S. Sastri, 'The Ṛktaṅtra,' Introduction, pp. 1-2.

<sup>2</sup> The Aṣṭādhyāyī treats of *svara* in chapters VI (l. 58-2, 199) and VIII (l. 27-71) and in many other places. The *mātrā* has been treated in chapter VI (S. 111, 138) and the *saṃhitā* in Chapters VI (l. 72 f and S. 114f) and VIII (S. 1-4; 43-48).

among the six branches of the Śikṣā or phonetics. Can there be a better evidence of Pāṇini's masterly knowledge of phonetics? But this evidence alone is not sufficient to identify Pāṇini with the author of the PŚ. What we may gather from the above is that of the two names Pāṇini and Piṅgala proposed for the authorship of the PŚ. the case for the former is stronger.

(b) Besides this a comparison of the contents of the Aṣṭādhyāyī and the PŚ. further strengthens the claim of Pāṇini to the authorship of the PŚ. From such comparison we gather the following facts<sup>1</sup> pointing to the handiwork of the same author.

(i) In the PŚ. Pāṇinian Pratyāhāras, such as *ac*, *car*, *ghaś*, *yaṇ*, *jaś*, *śar*, *hal*, have been requisitioned.

(ii) *ku*, *cu*, *ṭu*, *tu* and *pu* have been used to indicate respectively *k*, *c*, *ṭ*, *t* and *p* groups. This convention has been formulated in the Aṣṭādhyāyī (I. 1. 69) *anudit savarnasya cā 'pratyayah.*

(iii) The PŚ. (17) includes the Anunāsika into speech-sounds while its definition has been given in the Aṣṭādhyāyī (I. 1. 9.) *mukha-nāsikā-vacano' nunāsikah.*

(iv) The explanation of terms like *hrasva*, *dirgha* and *pluta* has also been given there (I. 2. 27, *ukālo'j hrasva-dirgha-plutaḥ*).

(v) According to a rule of *ṇa-tva* as laid down in the Aṣṭādhyāyī (VIII. 4.1). *n* after *r* and *ṣ* turns to *ṇ*. From this we get *r* as a cerebral sound. According to the PŚ. (11) too *r* as well as *ṣ* is a cerebral sound (Prātisākhyaś have *r* either in the roots of the teeth or close to the teeth (see Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 6).

All these fairly settle the question of the authorship of the PŚ. Now the important question arises which of the two, the Aṣṭādhyāyī and the PŚ., was composed first. To find this out we must remember once more the different branches of the Śikṣā as enumerated in the Taitt. Upaniṣad, *varṇa*, *svara*, *mātrā*, *bala*, *sāma* and *santāna*. Pāṇini as we have

<sup>1</sup> Pāṇini's Śikṣā brought to light by Dr. Baghu Vira lacks similar facts, hence Dr. Paul Thieme rightly rejects the genuineness of the work (see *op. cit.*, p. 86).

seen before (§33 a) treated *svara*, *mātrā* and *santāna* (*saṃhitā*) in his grammar. Of the remaining three branches *bala* and *sāma* can scarcely be the fit subject of a theoretical treatise. Hence *varṇa* (speech-sounds) alone was left without treatment in the *Aṣṭādhyāyī*. Now Pāṇini, who undertook to build up his great *Śabdānuśāsana*, the *Vyākaraṇa-Vedāṅga*,<sup>1</sup> could not very naturally think of leaving *varṇa* without any treatment. This is probably the reason why he wrote the PŚ. which is as if it were a companion to his famous grammar.

34. It may now be asked why Pāṇini wrote the PŚ. in metre and not in prose sūtras. We may think that such a question is not difficult to answer. Considering the simplicity and shortness of the subject to be treated Pāṇini, it may be assumed, adopted in case of the *Śikṣā* the metrical style which for the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* with its complex subject-matter would have been quite unfit.

35. Now this being practically certain that the PŚ. as reconstructed here, is from the hands of Pāṇini we get some rough idea about the age of the work. But as the PŚ. seems to offer some fresh data for this purpose we shall discuss below various points of view on Pāṇini's age and try to suggest some time in which the great Indian grammarian was likely to have flourished. Pāṇini has variously been placed between 800 B.C.-400 B.C.<sup>2</sup> The view of those who hold that Pāṇini should be placed in about 350 B.C. should be considered first.<sup>3</sup> Their main argument against an earlier date is the fact that Pāṇini

<sup>1</sup> Winternitz does not admit (*Hist. of Ind. Lit.*, Vol. III, p. 388) that the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* of Pāṇini is a *Vedāṅga*, but this is against the traditional Indian view. Madhusūdana in his *Prasthānabheda* writes लदितत् त्रिद्विभ्याकारं वेदाङ्गं साहित्यमित्याख्यायते (ed. Weber, pp. 16-17). In the introduction to the *Siddhānta Kaumudī* (ed. Venkatesvar, Bombay, 1914) Mahānāhopādhyāya Pandit Shivadatta Sbastrī discusses the claim of all extant *Vyākaraṇas* for *Vedāṅgatva* and concludes पाणिनीयव्याकरणस्यैव वेदाङ्गत्वाम्युपगमन् स्यात् (pp. 6-8).

<sup>2</sup> Winternitz, Vol. III, pp. 383 f.; S. K. Chatterji, *op. cit.*, p. 50; Macdonell, *India's Past*, p. 134; Irschich, *Pāṇini*, p. 8; Keith, *HOS*, Vol. 18, pp. clxviii f. Goldstücker, *Pāṇini*, 1861.

Dr. Paul Thieme very rightly characterizes the use of this date as 'due to a common but wholly unproved belief' (*op. cit.*, p. 88).

used the word *yavana* which they think could not have entered India before Alexander's invasion. But this argument has been very ably refuted by Professors S. K. Belvalkar and H. Sköld—Belvalkar, *Systems of Skt. grammar*, pp. 15 ff.; Sköld, *Papers on Pāṇini*, pp. 24 ff.). The latter has shown very conclusively "that old Indian *yavana* must have entered this language before 520 B. C., and there is no reason at all to locate P ā ṇ i n i as late as after Alexander the Great on account of the here-quoted sūtra." "Moreover Prof. Liebich has proved that P ā ṇ i n i's rules apply to the language of the Brāhmaṇas, some obsolete (perhaps archaic) forms only separating his language from that of the Brāhmaṇas (*Papers on Pāṇini*, p. 38)." On the basis of this finding of Prof. Liebich, Prof. Sköld thinks that Pāṇini must have belonged to the latter Vedic period of the Indian literature (*loc. cit.*). Prof. Liebich however is not willing to assign Pāṇini to a period before Buddha (*Pāṇini*, p. 8; Winternitz, Vol. III, p. 383). But he seems to have been over-cautious in the matter. For he himself admits, according to Prof. Sköld, that Pāṇini seems to be less lax than that of the Śūtras (*op. cit.*, p. 41.)<sup>1</sup> Prof. Sköld concludes on the basis of this view of Prof. Liebich that we could be inclined to place Pāṇini in a period shortly preceding the Sūtra literature proper (*loc. cit.*) Now the sūtra works which are considered to be among the oldest have been placed in 500 B.C. (*Macdonell, India's Past*, p. 136).

36. From the above discussion it appears that Pāṇini was most probably earlier than 500 B.C. And there seems to be other facts too which seem to corroborate this view. For example the *Aṣṭādhyāyī* which mentions the Brāhmaṇa literature no less than four times (II. 3. 60; IV. 1. 66, 3. 103; V. 1. 62) and distinguishes between the old and the new Brāhmaṇas, does not refer to the *Āraṇyaka* literature though the word 'āraṇyaka'

<sup>1</sup> Keith on the doubtful authority of Pāṇini, VI. 1, 157, concludes that the grammarian knew Pāraskara the sūtrakāra. His views about Pāṇini's acquaintance with Kātyāyana the Śrautasūtrakāra, and the Kauśika sūtrakāra also seems to be inadmissible. (*Translation of the Yajurveda*, p. clix.)

in the sense of 'forest dweller' has once (IV. 1. 129) been mentioned. That Kātyāyana composed a Vārttika to extend the use of the word 'āraṇyaka' to an *adhyāya* (most probably of the Brāhmaṇa) may be taken to mean that in Pāṇini's time the Āraṇyaka appendices to the Brāhmaṇas were not yet written or even if they might have been written they were not styled as the Āraṇyakas. Now accepting the second alternative as being more likely we can place Pāṇini at the close of the Brāhmaṇa period. Along with this we should mark another fact, *viz.*, the non-occurrence of the word 'upaniṣad' in the sense of 'secret instructions'<sup>1</sup> and religio-philosophical texts containing them in Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyī (Pāṇini, I. 4. 79, indeed has the word 'upaniṣad' in the compound *upaniṣatkṛtvā*)<sup>2</sup> which literally means 'sitting very close to', *i.e.*, in a private manner. Now we may well conclude that the Āraṇyakas which contain Upaniṣads were not old at the time of Pāṇini, for they were not yet known as Āraṇyakas or Upaniṣads. Now the oldest among the Upaniṣads are considered to have been compiled about 500 B.C.<sup>3</sup> Hence we should not place Pāṇini later than 500 B.C. It is likely that Pāṇini lived some time earlier than this.<sup>4</sup> The diphthongal character of *e* and *o* which Pāṇini has recorded in his Śikṣā (13) shows that the language described by him was in the same stage of evolution as the Old Persian of the Cuneiform Inscriptions (600 B.C.) of Persepolis. For this latter language too has diphthongs corresponding to our *e* and *o* (see Meillet, *Grammaire du Vieux Perse*, pp. 55 ff.). As we have no Old Persian Śikṣā we do not know what the actual phonetic value of diphthongs *ai* (Skt. *e*) and *au* (Skt. *o*) was. It is likely that the graphic system was ahead of the phonetic development. The fact that Pāṇini has

<sup>1</sup> Deussen, *Philosophy of Upanishads*, pp. 10-15. Dasgupta, *History of Indian Philosophy*, p. 88.

<sup>2</sup> Cf. Keith. *Tr. of Yajurveda*, HOS., p. cixvii.

<sup>3</sup> Dasgupta, *op. cit.*, p. 89.

<sup>4</sup> Dr. Paul Thieme seems to support such a conclusion in his following remark: "Pāṇini's grammar must have been composed at a time when the language of the North was yet felt to be necessary" (*op. cit.*, p. 81).

given rules in his grammar of the proper accentuation of the *bhāṣā* words (VI. 1. 181, vibhāṣā *bhāṣāyām*; VIII. 2.98, Pūrvaṃ tu *bhāṣāyām*) shows that the current language of his time was much ahead of the classical Sanskrit (which has lost its accents) and was nearer the Vedic phase (though in its very late form) of the Old Indo-Aryan than the latter. In addition to this we should also reckon the fact that Pāṇini's grammar was originally accented like a Mantra or Brāhmaṇa text (*vide ante* § 26) and as such it should be assigned at the latest to the close of the period of the Brāhmaṇas.

## COMMENTARIES TO THE PŚ.

37. *The Sikṣā Pañjikā.* The MSS. and the printed text from which the present edition has been re-constructed have been described before (§ 26) in connexion with the text of the Pñj. recension of the PŚ. We are now giving below the main features of the commentary reconstructed. The Pñj. recension of the PŚ. as we have seen before (§ 26) came into existence between 800 and 1100 A.C. Hence the Pañjikā itself may be tentatively placed somewhere in the 12th century. Thus the work which may be as old as seven centuries is sure to contain some old materials. Some of these, such as a reference to Audavraji, has already been pointed out (§ 2b). These materials will be discussed below. According to the Pañjikā, the Sikṣā is the science by which the pronunciation of speech-sounds is learnt (*Sikṣyate'nayā varṇoccāraṇam iti Sikṣā*, p.8, lines 3-4). This is to be compared with the term *varṇasikṣā* occurring in the ṚPr. (XIV. 30). It is not possible that the author of this work has referred by this term to Prātiśākhya and this being the case *varṇasikṣā* relates to the Sikṣā of the early period when it still lacked the later elaboration as observed in the Prātiśākhyas (see §§ 16, 23). Hence the ṚPr. has scarcely any legitimate claim to interpret this word as 'Prātiśākhya', which must have existed considerably earlier than the time when the ṚPr. was compiled. The Pañjikā in the definition of Sikṣā quoted above seems to have preserved this tradition which agreed so well with the fact that the PŚ. deals merely with the utterance of the speech-sounds of the Old Indo-Aryan as represented in Vedic texts. Besides this it gives us rare informations on the following points :

(a) There are two anusvāras (p. 10, line 14; p. 12, lines 9-10). No other authorities seem to have taken notice of this fact.

(b) A quotation from the Bṛhadāraṇyaka Up. (p. 15, lines 22-23) occurring in this commentary varies to some extent from the text of this work as received from Saṅkarācārya.

(c) In the reconstruction of the PŚ. 13 this commentary has given a valuable hint (see p. 18, lines 6-7). From this hint we may assume that the author of the Pañjikā had PŚ. 13 as reconstructed by us. But he however could not rightly explain this passage.

(d) It gives us the old name for anusvāra as *anusvāraḥ nāsikyah* (p. 18, lines 12-13). For details about the anusvāra see Note 27.

So much for the importance of the Pañjikā. In spite of its valuable aspects it should not be considered infallible. It has the weakness of average commentaries of Skt. and Pkt. works. Sometimes it gives information and explanation which are not accurate. For example, the Pañjikā considers *prayatna* as twofold in spite of its Sikṣā text (see p. 14, line 13). It is possible that he failed to understand the passage (18) properly. The same appears to be the case in its determination of the quantity of the component parts of *e*, *a* and *ai*, *au* (See p. 18, lines 6-7; and Note 23). The author of the Pañjikā is ignorant about the authorship of the PŚ. which it considers to have been written in conformity with the teaching of Pāṇini. In this he simply believed what was given in the first couplet (*Pāṇinīyam mataṃ yathā*, of the Pñj. version of the Sikṣā). This however weakens the testimony of the author of the Sikṣā-Prakāśa commentary, who considers that Piṅgala, the younger brother of Pāṇini, was the author of the PŚ. (p. 23, line 8).

37. *The Sikṣā-Prakāśa*. This commentary has been received in corrupt<sup>1</sup> MSS., at least the two we could directly or indirectly use are such (see § 2 c). It is inferior in worth to the Pañjikā discussed above. But it has importance in the following points :

<sup>1</sup> The corruption is most palpable in the passage at p. 26, lines 22 ff.

(a) It ascribes the authorship of the PŚ. to Pīngala, the younger brother of Pāṇini (see p. 23, line 7). The authenticity of this information has been discussed before (§23).

(b) It defines the Sikṣā as a science for the utterance of (proper) pitch (of vowels) and speech-sounds in general (*Sikṣā svaravarnoccāraḥ śāstram*, p. 23, line 15). This is different from the definition given in the Pañjikā (see §37). Apparently slight though this definition is, it is not without importance. In the Pañjikā definition we find speech-sounds only as subject of instruction while in the Prakāśa *svara* (pitch accent) comes in. It may be assumed that the two definitions point to two distinct traditions having their origin in two successive stages in study of Vedic Phonetics. That is, speech-sounds came first of all to be studied and the pitch received attention later or at least was treated in a śāstra later (see also §12).

(c) In the reconstruction of the PŚ. 13 this commentary gives valuable help. Though the MSS. are defective on this point the original reading of the passage before the author of the Prakāśa can easily be guessed from them (see p. 31, line 16).

(d) This commentary ascribes to the Bṛhaddevatā of Śaunaka the following couplet: *svaro varṇo' kṣaram mātrā viniyogārtham (?) eva ca, mantram jñāsamānena veditavyam pade pade* (p. 24, lines 6-7).

38. Of the two available commentaries of the PŚ., the Sikṣā-Pañjikā seems to be the earlier because it is written in a simpler style and has better acquaintance with the old phonetical traditions. The first point will be clear to any one who will compare for himself the language of the two commentaries. And to substantiate the second point we shall refer the treatment of the Anusvāra. About the exact manner of its pronunciation there is difference of opinion among specialists in the Indo-Aryan linguistics (see Wackernagel, I. §§223-224). Whitney understands the phonetic value of the Anusvāra which is nothing but the nasal vowel (T. Pr. 2. 30, JAOS., Vol. 10, p. lxxxvi;

Mem. Soc. ling. 2. 194 ff. ref. Wackernagel). But Wackernagel and others do not accept this. After a fresh examination of the various Prātiśākhya passages together with the opinion of PŚ. on this point we find Whitney to be right. The Anusvāra is nothing but a nasalization of the preceding vowel. The fuller name of the Anusvāra was Anusvāra-*Nāsikyaḥ* or Anusvāraḥ *Nāsikyaḥ*, a post-vocal nasal or a nasal vowel. It has sometimes been called simply *Nāsika* or *Nāsikya* too. That the name Anunāsika, which according to Pāṇini (I.1.8) means only nasal stops, has been used to indicate nasal vowels for a pretty long time, seems to have been due to a misunderstanding (more about this point in Notes to the PŚ.).

39. Now the anonymous author of the Śikṣā-Pañjikā seems to have been fully aware of the true nature of the Anusvāra. Hence in his comment on Pñj. 17 (PŚ. 14-15) he quotes from Audavraji an entire passage enumerating the Ayogavāhas as follows :

अयोगवाहाः षः इति विसर्जनीयः × इति जिह्वामूलीयः, × इति उपध्मानीयः  
 षं इत्यनुस्वारः नासिक्यः इत्ययोगवाहाः ।

This passage occurs in the first Prapāṭhaka of the Ṛktaṅtra (ed. S. Sastri, p. 2, ll. 11-12) with the difference that the latter reads *दुमिचनुनासिकः* (v.l. *द्विमिचनुनासिकम्*, °नासिक्यः). In view of the fact that the Ṛktaṅtra mentions *अनुस्वारो* not much later, and *अनुस्वार* as one of the Ayogavāhas, it is evident that the extant Ṛktaṅtra is corrupt in the passage *दुमित्वनुनासिकः*. The reading *षं इत्यनुस्वारः नासिक्यः* surely goes to the Ur-text of the Audavraji<sup>1</sup> which must have been partially included in his work by the author<sup>2</sup> or the Vṛttikāra or the Ṛktaṅtra.

<sup>1</sup> But some of the other quotations in the Pañjikā from Audavraji are corrupt. (See below.)

<sup>2</sup> Audavraji who has been mentioned in the sūtra 60 of the Ṛktaṅtra can scarcely be its author. The first Prapāṭhaka which is not counted as an integral part of the Ṛktaṅtra by the MS. B was in all likelihood a part of the original work of Audavraji (see ed. S. Sastri, Introduction, p. 84).

40. Thus it appears that the author of the Pañjikā flourished at a time when the original work of Audavraji was still available in a more or less correct form and in fact he may be older than the Vṛttikāra of the Ṛktantra who appears by no means to be modern. Thus apart from offering a help in solving certain problems connected with the text of the PŚ. (see Note) the Sikṣā-Pañjikā has importance on account of the information it gives about Audavraji, who has been mentioned, as far as we know, in four other works :—the Nārādīya Sikṣā (II. 8. 5) and the Sikṣā-Prakāśa commentary to the PŚ. and the Vaṃśa Brāhmaṇa of the Sāma Veda (Ind. Stud. IV, pp. 374-386) and the Ṛktantra (S. 60)<sup>1</sup>.

Some of Audavraji's passages cited in the Sikṣā Pañjikā occur in the Ṛktantra with its vṛtti and some occur in a distorted manner and some do not occur. Let us quote them below in a classified manner.

(a) *Occurring in full.*

- i. अन्त्यान्तसंयोगे मध्ये यमः पूर्वगुणः (RT. 2. 14).
- ii. स्मृष्टं करणं स्मर्यानाम् दुःस्मृष्टमन्तःस्थानाम् (RT. 3. 1).
- iii. अनुस्वारौ च चा इत्यनुस्वारौ, ऋत्वाद्दोर्वो दीर्घाद्ब्रह्मो वर्णः (RT. 2. 14. 15).

(b) *Occurring with different readings.*

i. द्वौ नादानुप्रदानौ (cf. RT. 3. 3. नादानुप्रदानाः) The correct reading seems to have been द्वौ नादस्वासानुप्रदानौ ।

ii. स्मर्ये वर्गस्य स्मर्यग्रहणे च ज्ञेयम् । वर्गस्य ग्रहणं स्थानेष्वित्यधिकारः ; cf. स्मर्ये र्गस्य ॥३॥ स्मर्यवर्गस्य ग्रहणं विज्ञेयम् । स्थानेष्वित्यधिकारः (RT. 7. 1-2) The RT. reading seems to be correct.

iii. अयोगवाहाः अः इति विसर्जनीय × क इति जिह्वामूलीय × प इति उपस्थानीय च इत्यनुस्वारः नासिक्वः इत्ययोगवाहाः (Diff. with RT. shown above).

<sup>1</sup> The very fact that the Pañjikā does not quote from any of the late Sikṣā works except the Nārādīya Sikṣā probably show that these latter are later in origin than the Pañjikā or at least they were not yet counted as authority at its time. From this fact also we may assume the old age of the Pañjikā.

iv. श्वासोऽघोषाचां हृतीयान् प्रथमानामुभावघोषचतुर्थानां युग्माः सोष्वाणम्  
(Cf. श्वासोऽघोषाणाम् । तनीयान् प्रथमानामुभौऽचतुर्थानां (R.T. 3. 3) also  
युग्माः सोष्वाणः ॥६॥ (R.T. 7. 10).

(c) *Not occurring.*

i. निमेषकाला मात्रा स्यात् ।

Besides Audavraji the Pañjikā has laid the following works under contribution : Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, Śruti, Chāndogya Śruti (Upaniṣad), Pāṇini's Aṣṭādhyāyī, Uṇādi Sūtras, Bhagavad Gītā, Patañjali, Manusamhitā, Ṛk-Prātiśākhya, Nāradiya Śikṣā.

41. In spite of its importance discussed above the author of the Pañjikā seems to have misunderstood the PŚ. very much; for example, his explanation of PŚ. 13 (= Pñj. 15) may be cited (see Note 23). But in this matter he seems to have been misguided by Uvaṭa<sup>1</sup> if the latter was his predecessor, or both he and Uvaṭa born long after Pāṇini, when the Middle Indo-Aryan speech-habits had already overwhelmed to a certain extent the purity of the Phonetic tradition among the Vedic priests, have independently failed to explain correctly the difference between *e* and *o* with *ai* and *au* respectively. Other features of the Pañjikā have been discussed in Notes.

42. The Śikṣā-Prakāśa or the Prakāśa does not seem to be a very old commentary to the PŚ. Some points regarding its date have been mentioned before. The Prakāśa quotes *verbatim* a passage (p. 23) from Viṣṇumitra's commentary to the Ṛk-Prātiśākhya. Now we do not possess any definite evidence about the time of Viṣṇumitra. The fragment of his writing prefixed to the available MSS. of Uvaṭa's commentary to the RPr. shows that he enjoyed some popularity among the Vedic priests and hence his fragment was saved from oblivion by putting it at the beginning of Uvaṭa's work. Thus we may assume that Viṣṇumitra was not later than Uvaṭa (11th century A.C.)

<sup>1</sup> Uvaṭa (on VPr. I. 73) is right so far in his analysis of *ai* and *au*, *a*-element of both being taken as equivalent to a *mātrā*, but his remark अनेनैव ऋषेण एकारोच्चारो व्याख्यातो is not clear and the view of unnamed authority (*kecid*) quoted by him is misleading.

This gives us the upper limit to the Prakāśa; the lower limit is to be had from the author's conjectural identity with the commentator of the Piṅgalacchandaḥ-Sūtras. This is 1300 A.C.

43. This commentary (Prakāśa) quotes from Pāṇini, Yāska, Nāradya Sikṣā, Gautamī Sikṣā, Saunaka, Patañjali and Audavraji. The only quotation from the last authority seems to be taken not from any original work of Audavraji but from some author who quoted him. The case with the author of Pañjikā was different, for he quoted as much as he could (see before). The fact that the Prakāśa does not quote any of the late Sikṣās except the Nāradya and the Gautamī Sikṣā probably shows that it is not quite modern.

Table C

A Conspectus of Text-units of different Recensions,  
showing their relative position.

*Note.*—Numerals indicate the serial number of hemistiches in a particular recension.

Hemistiche.	Rk. recension.	Yaj. recension.	Prk. recension	Pnj. recension.	Ap. recension.	Reconstructed.
atha śikṣāṃ etc. ... ..	1	1	1	1	...	...
śāstrānu-pūrvyam „ ... ..	2	2	2	2	...	...
prasiddham api „ ... ..	3	3	3	3	...	...
punar vyakti- „ ... ..	4	4	4	4	...	...
triṣaṣṭiś catuṣ- „ ... ..	5	5	5	5	cf 1	...
Prākṛte Saṃskṛte „ ... ..	6	6	6	6	..	...
svarā vipśatir „ ... ..	7	7	7	7	2	1
yādyaś ca „ ... ..	8	8	8	8	8	2
anuvāro visargaś „ ... ..	9	9	9	9	4	2
duḥspṛṣṭāś cēti „ ... ..	10	10	10	10	5	4
śtmā buddhyā „ ... ..	11	15	11	11	8	5
manah kāyāgnim „ ... ..	12	16	12	12	9	6
mārutas tōrasī „ ... ..	13	17	18	18	10	7
prātaḥ-savanayogaḥ „ ... ..	14	18	14	14	11	8
kaṇṭhe mādhyas- „ ... ..	15	19	15	15	12	9
tārāṃ tārṭiyasavanam „ ... ..	16	20	16	16	13	10
sodirṇo mūrḍhna- „ ... ..	17	21	17	17	14	11
varṇāṅ janayate „ ... ..	18	22	18	18	15	12
svarataḥ kālataḥ „ ... ..	19	23	19	19	16	13
iti varṇa-vidah „ ... ..	20	24	20	20	...	14
udātṭāś cānudātṭāś „ ... ..	21	45	*21	21	17	15

Table C—(contd.)

Hemistiches.				Rt. recension.	Ya. recension.	Prt. recension.	PFJ. recension.	A.P. recension.	Reconstructed.
hrasvo dirghaḥ	etc.	...	...	22	46	*22	22	18	16
udāte niṣāda-	"	...	...	23	27	*23	...	...	...
svarita-prabhavā	"	...	...	24	28	*24	...	...	...
aṣṭau sthānāni	"	...	...	25	25	25	28	19	17
jihvāmūlīp ca	"	...	...	26	26	26	24	20	18
obhāvā ca	"	...	...	27	29	*27	...	21	...
jihvāmūlīp upadhā	"	...	...	28	30	*28	...	22	...
yady obhāva	"	...	...	29	31	*29	...	23	...
svarāntap	"	...	...	30	32	*30	...	24	...
hakārap pāncamair	"	...	...	31	19	31	...	6	19
aurasyap tap	"	...	...	32	14	32	...	7	...
kaṭṭhyāv abā vicu	"	...	...	33	47	33	25	38	21
syūr mūrdhanvā	"	...	...	34	48	34	26	34	22
jihvāmūle tu	"	...	...	35	49	35	27	35	23
e ai tu kaṭṭha-	"	...	...	36	50	40	28	36	24
ardhamātrā tu	"	...	...	37	51	41	29	37	25
ai(o)kāraukārayor	"	...	...	38	52	42	30	...	26
upadhānīya ūsmā	"	...	...	...	53	43	32	...	28
samvṛtap mātrkap	"	...	...	39	...	...	...	...	...
ghoṣā vā samvṛtāḥ	"	...	...	40	...	...	...	...	...
svarāpām ūsmānāp	"	...	...	41	57	45	...	...	...
tebhyo' pi vivṛtāv	"	...	...	42	58	46	...	...	27
anusvāra-yamānāp	"	...	...	43	...	...	31	...	27
ayogavāhā viñneyā	"	...	...	44	54	44	33	36	29
alābu-viṣā-	"	...	...	45	55	36*	34	...	30
anusvāras-tu	"	...	...	46	56	37*	35	...	31
anusvāre vivṛtyāp	"	...	...	47	...	...	...	...	...

Table C—(contd.)

Hemistiches.		Ṛk. recension.	Yaj. recension.	Prk. recension.	Pśj. recension.	A.P. recension.	Reconstructed.
dvir oṣṭhan tu	etc ... ..	48	...	...	...	...	...
vyāghri yathā	„ ... ..	49	89	58	...	...	...
bhīṭā patanubhedā	„ ... ..	50	40	59	..	..	...
yathā saurāṣṭrikā	„ ... ..	51	...	*88	...	...	...
evam raṅgā	„ ... ..	52	...	*89	...	...	...
raṅga-varṇam	„ ... ..	53	...	...	...	...	...
dīrgha-svaram	„ ... ..	54	...	...	...	..	...
hṛdaye caika-	„ ... ..	55	...	...	...	...	...
nāsikāyām	„ ... ..	56	...	...	...	...	...
hṛdayāt utkaṣe	„ ... ..	57	...	...	...	...	...
mārdavam ca dvimātram,	„ ... ..	58	...	...	...	...	...
unadhye tu kampayet	„ ... ..	59	...	...	...	...	...
sarāṅgam kampayet	„ ... ..	60	...	...	...	...	...
evam varṇāḥ	„ ... ..	61	41	60	...	31	...
samyag-varṇa-	„ ... ..	62	42	61	...	32	...
abhyāsārthe drutām	„ ... ..	...	43	62	...	...	...
śiṣyāṅgām npadesārthe	„ ... ..	...	44	63	...	...	...
gīti śighri	„ ... ..	63	...	...	...	...	...
anarthaḥṣo' lpa-	„ ... ..	64	...	...	...	...	...
mādhuryam akṣara-	„ ... ..	65	...	...	...	..	...
dhairyam laya-	„ ... ..	66	...	...	...	...	...
śaṅkitam bhītam	„ ... ..	67	...	...	...	...	...
kākasavaratṁ śiroṣigam	„ ... ..	68	...	...	...	..	...
urāṅśū-daṣṭam	„ ... ..	69	...	...	...	...	...
niṣṛīḍitam graṣṭa-	„ ... ..	70	...	..	...	...	..
prāṭaḥ paṭhan	„ ... ..	71	...	...	...	...	...
mādhyaṇdine	„ ... ..	72	...	...	...	...	...

Table C—(contd.)

Hemistiches.	Rk. recens.:n.	Yaj. recension	Prk. recens.:n.	Pñj. recension	A.P. recension	Reconstructed.
tāraṃ tu vidyāt etc. ...	73	...	..	...	...	...
mayūra-hamsānya ,, ...	74	...	...	...	...	...
aco'sprṣṭā vapas- ,, ...	75	59	47	36	39	32
śeṣāḥ sprṣṭā- ,, ..	76	60	48	37	40	33
śa(ya,)mo'nunā-ikā ,, ...	77	61	49	38	41	34
īṣannādā yaṇo ,, ...	78	62	50	39	42	35
īṣacchvā-āpāś caro ,, ...	79	63	51	40	43	36
Dākeṣṇtraḥ ,, ...	80	65	65	...	...	...
ratnabhūtam idam ,, ...	..	66	66	...	...	...
ṛhandeḥ pādau tu ,, ..	81	..	...	...	..	...
jyotiṣam ayanam ,, ...	82	..	...	...	...	...
śikṣā pṛhāṇam tu ,, ...	83	...	...	...	..	...
tasmā' sāṅgam ,, ...	84	...	...	...	...	...
udāttam ākhyāti ,, ...	85	...	...	...	...	...
upānta-madhye ,, ..	86	...	..	...	...	...
udāttam pradēśinīm ,, ...	87	..	..	...	...	...
n hatam tu ,, ...	88	...	...	...	...	...
antōdāttam ,, ...	89	..	...	...	..	...
madhyōdāttam ,, ...	90	..	..	..	...	...
agnih somah ,, ...	91	...	...	...	...	...
agnir ity antōdāttam ,, ...	92	..	...	...	...	...
haviṣā madhyōdāttam ,, ...	93-94	...	..	...	...	...
anu-datto hṛdi ,, ...	95	..	..	...	...	...
avaritah karna- ,, ...	96	...	...	...	...	...
cāṣas tu ,, ...	97	...	...	...	...	...
śikhī rauti ,, ...	98	..	...	...	...	...
kuṭṭirbhād agatam ,, ...	99	89	52	...	25	...



## ॥१॥

### I. संस्कृतं मूलम् ( The Reconstructed Text )

[ वर्षसमान्नायः ]

[ अ इ उ ष् ॥ ऋ लृ क् ॥ ए ओ ङ् ॥ ऐ औ च् ॥  
ह य व र ट् ॥ ल ष् ॥ ज म ङ ष न म् ॥ भ ऋ भ ङ् ॥  
घ ठ ध ष् ॥ ज व ग ङ द श् ॥ ख फ छ ठ थ च ट त व् ॥  
क प य् ॥ श ष स र् ॥ ह ल् ॥ ]

[ वर्षसंख्या ]

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ।  
यादयश्च स्मृता द्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः ॥१॥  
अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च × क् षौ चापि पराश्रयौ ।  
दुःस्रष्टश्चेति विज्ञेयो लृकारः भ्रूत एव च ॥२॥

[ वर्षोत्पादो वर्षविभागश्च ]

आत्मा बुद्ध्या समेत्यर्थान् मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ।  
मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मारुतम् ॥३॥  
मारुतस्तूरसि चरन् मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ।  
प्रातःसवनयोगं तं हृन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ॥४॥

कण्ठे माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ।  
 तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षस्थं जागतानुगम् ॥५॥  
 सोदीर्घो मूर्ध्नाभिहतो वक्त्रमापद्य मारुतः ।  
 वर्णाञ् जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ॥६॥  
 स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ।  
 इति वर्णविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत ॥७॥

[ स्वरत्रयं कालत्रयञ्च ]

उदात्तश्चानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।  
 ऋस्वो दीर्घः झुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि ॥८॥

[ उच्चारण-स्थानानि ]

अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा ।  
 जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥९॥  
 हकारं पञ्चमैर्युक्तमन्तःस्थाभिश्च संयुतम् ।  
 औरस्त्वं तं विजानीयात् कण्ठमाहुरसंयुतम् ॥१०॥  
 कण्ठावहाविद्युयशास्तालव्या ओष्ठजातुपू ।  
 सुर्मूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्वा लतुलसाः स्मृताः ॥११॥  
 जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधैः ।  
 ए ऐ तु कण्ठतालव्या ओ औ कण्ठोष्ठौ स्मृतौ ॥१२॥  
 अर्धमात्रा तु कण्ठास्य एकारौकारबोर्भवत् ।  
 ऐकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विद्वत्संघतम् ॥१३॥  
 अनुस्वारयमानां च नासिकास्थानमुच्चति ।  
 उपध्यामीय ऊष्मा च जिह्वामूलीयनासिकी ॥१४॥

अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभागिनः ।  
 अलाबुवीणानिर्घोषोऽदन्तमूल्यः स्वराननु ॥१५॥  
 अनुस्वारस्तु कर्त्तव्यो नित्यं क्लोः शषसिषु च ।

[ प्रयत्न-भेदाः ]

अचोऽस्मृष्टा यणस्त्वीषन्नेमस्मृष्टाः शलः स्मृताः ॥१६॥  
 शेषाः स्मृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता

[ अगुप्रदान-भेदाः ]

निबोधानुप्रदानतः ।  
 जमोऽनुनासिका नक्लो नादिनो हभ्रषः स्मृताः ॥१७॥  
 ईषन्नादा यणो जश्च श्वासिनस्तु खफादयः ।  
 ईषच्छ्वासांश्चरो विद्याद् गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ॥१८॥

## ॥२॥

### II. अग्निपुराणान्तर्गता (The Agni-Purāṇa Recension)

वक्ष्ये <sup>१</sup>शिखां विषष्टिः स्युर्वर्णा वा <sup>२</sup>चतुरधिकाः ।

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ॥१॥

॥1॥ यादयश्च स्मृता ह्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च <sup>३</sup>यमाः स्मृताः ।

अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च<sup>४</sup> × क—पौ चापि <sup>५</sup>पराश्रितौ ॥२॥

॥2॥ दुःस्पृष्टश्चेति <sup>६</sup>विज्ञेयो <sup>७</sup>लृकारः भूत एव च ।<sup>८</sup>

<sup>९</sup>हकारं पञ्चमैर्युतमन्तःस्थाभिश्च संयुतम् ॥३॥

॥10॥ औरस्यं तं विजानीयात् कण्ठमाहुरसयुतम् ।

आत्मा बुद्ध्या समेत्यार्थान् <sup>१०</sup>मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ॥४॥

॥3॥ मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मारुतम् ।

मारुतस्तूरसि चरन् <sup>११</sup>मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ॥५॥

॥4॥ <sup>१२</sup>प्रातःसवनयोगं तं कृन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ।

कण्ठे <sup>१३</sup>माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ॥६॥

1. M. शिखान्.

2. M. चतुरधिकाः.

3. M. यमाः for यमाः.

4. M. पौष्ठी for × क—पौ.

5. M. पराश्रितौ for पराश्रितौ.

6. M. विज्ञेया.

7. MPbc. एकारः for लृकारः.

8. In all MSS. after 3a occurs the following: रङ्गश्च खे अरं प्रोक्तं हकारः पञ्चमैर्युतः ।

अन्तस्थाभिः समायुक्तः औरः कण्ठ एव सः ॥ For रङ्गश्च खे अरं Pac read वक्ष्ये मुखेऽचरं and for प्रोक्तं हकारं Pbc read प्रोक्तमकारं, and for कण्ठ एव सः Pbc has कण्ठ ए कण्ठः.

M. आत्मबुद्ध्या समेत्यर्थ. 9. V. om. See Introduction 2a. 10. M. मनोयुक्ते.

11. M. मन्त्र' for मन्द्र', Mb. नाचन्.

12. M. °योगस्त.

13. M. माध्यन्दिनं इत.

॥5॥ तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षस्थं जागतानुगम् ।  
सोदीर्घीं मूर्ध्नि अभिहतो वक्त्रमापद्य मारुतः ॥७॥

॥6॥ वर्षाञ् जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ।

॥7a॥ स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् <sup>1</sup>प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ॥८॥  
उदात्तश्चानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।

॥8॥ ऋस्रो दीर्घः श्रुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि<sup>2</sup> ॥९॥  
अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्षानामुरः करुणः शिरस्तथा ।

॥9॥ जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥१०॥

<sup>3</sup>शोभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च श्रवसा रेफ एव च ।

जिह्वामूलम् उपधा च गतिरष्टविधोऽक्षयः ॥११॥

यद्योभावप्रसम्भानम् उकारादिपरं पदम् ।

स्वरान्तं तादृशं विद्याद् यदन्यद्द्वयसंज्ञकम् ॥१२॥

<sup>4</sup>कुतीर्थादागतं दग्धम् अपवर्णं च भक्षितम् ।

<sup>5</sup>न तस्य पाठे मोक्षोऽस्ति पापाहेरिव किस्त्रिषात् ॥१३॥

सुतीर्थादागतं व्यक्तं <sup>6</sup>स्वान्नायं सुव्यवस्थितम् ।

सुस्वरेण सुवक्त्रेण प्रयुक्तं ब्रह्म <sup>7</sup>राजते ॥१४॥

न करालो न लम्बोष्ठो नाव्यक्तो नानुनासिकः ।

गद्गदो बहुजिह्वश्च न वर्षान् वक्तुमर्हति ॥१५॥

<sup>8</sup>एवं वर्षाः प्रयोक्तव्या नाव्यक्ता नातिपीडिताः ।

सम्यग्वर्णप्रयोगेषु ब्रह्मलोके महीयते ॥१६॥

1. P. प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः.

2. M. °नधि.

3. M. शोभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च and P. अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च for शोभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च.

4. M. कुतीर्थाद°.

5. P. reads एकसुचारश्च पापमेवसुचारणं शुभम् instead of 13b ( न तस्य पाठे etc.)

and M. एवसुचारश्च.....शुभम्.

6. M. स्वान्नायं.

7. M. राजनि.

8. Pbcd give this couplet preceded by यथा व्याप्नो हरेत् पुमान् दंष्ट्राभ्यां न च पीडयेत्.—(Yajus. 20a). P. gives 17b-18a as its 18, and 19b-20a as its 20,

<sup>1</sup>कण्ठावहाविचयशास्त्रालव्या चोष्ठजावुपू ।

॥11॥ सुर्मूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्या खतुलसाः स्मृताः ॥१७॥

जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतौ बुधैः ।

॥12॥ ए ऐ तु <sup>2</sup>कण्ठतालव्यावोच्चौ कण्ठोष्ठजौ स्मृतौ ॥१८॥

॥13a॥ अर्द्धमात्रा तु <sup>3</sup>कण्ठास्य एकारैकारयोर्भवेत् ।

॥15a॥ अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभागिनः ॥१९॥

॥16b॥ अचोऽस्मृष्टा यथास्वीषन्नेमस्मृष्टाः<sup>4</sup> शलः<sup>5</sup> स्मृताः ।

शेषाः स्मृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता <sup>6</sup>निबोधानुप्रदानतः ॥२०॥

॥17॥ अमोऽनुनासिका नङ्गो नादिनो ह्रस्वः स्मृताः ।

ईषन्नादा <sup>8</sup>यणो जश्च प्रवासिनश्च <sup>9</sup>खफादयः ।

॥18॥ <sup>10</sup>ईषच्छासांश्चरो विद्याद् गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ॥२१॥

1. P. कण्ठाकुहाविचयशा.

2. P. °तालव्या ए औ.

3. MV. कण्ठ आदेकारैकार°.

4. P. नेना; (न) स्पृष्टा; and M. नी ना; स्पृष्टा; for -नेमस्पृष्टा:.

5. MV. शर; for शल:.

6. PM. निबोधाच प्रधानतः; for निबोधानुप्रदानतः.

7. M. अमोऽनुनासिका नङ्गो नादिनो.

8. P. तमयैव, M. प(य)श् यश्च:.

9. M. अफादय:.

10. P. ईषच्छास.

## ॥३॥

### III. पञ्जिका-सहित ( With the Pañjikā )

अथ शिक्षां प्रवक्ष्यामि पाणिनीयं मतं यथा ।  
शास्त्रानुपूर्व्यं तद्विद्याद् यथोक्तं लोकावेदयोः ॥१॥

<sup>1</sup>पातु वो निकषथावा मतिहेम्नः सरस्वती ।

प्राञ्चेतरपरिच्छेदं वचसैव करोति या ॥

छन्दःकल्पनिवृत्तानि <sup>2</sup>विद्यतानीह सूरिभिः ।

<sup>3</sup>शिक्षा न विद्यता यस्मात्तस्मात्ता विद्यन्तोम्यहम् ॥

अथ शिक्षां प्रवक्ष्यामीति । अथेत्ययमानन्तर्यं । वेदाध्ययनान्तरमङ्ग-  
पाठः । किं कारणम् ? 'षडङ्गो 'वेदोऽध्येतव्यः' इति स्मरणात् । तत्र 'च शिक्षा  
प्रथमा, अथशब्दानुषङ्गात् । सा 'च वक्तव्या इत्यथशब्दस्य' अर्थः । एतेनैव 'सिद्धे वेद-  
स्वाङ्गानन्तर्यं व्याकरणादिष्वथशब्दोऽत एव' नाधीयते । केषुचित् कल्पेषु अधीयते  
इति चेत् 'अथातोऽधिकारः,' 'अथेतस्य समान्नायस्य' इत्येवमादिषु नैष दोषः ।  
नियमार्थः सः, <sup>10</sup>शिक्षानन्तरं कल्प एवाध्येतव्यो नान्थानीति<sup>11</sup> । मङ्गलार्थो वा ।  
आदौ सम्बन्धाभिधेयप्रयोजनानि वक्तव्यानि । तत्र <sup>12</sup>चायमेव सम्बन्धो यदुक्तोऽङ्गाङ्गि-  
भावः । <sup>13</sup>नित्यसम्बन्धीनि अङ्गान्यङ्गिनः । अभिधेयं तु स्वयमेव वक्ष्यति—'वाच  
उच्चारणे विधिम्' इति । प्रयोजनं सम्यग्बर्णोच्चारणम् । प्रयोजनमपि श्रूयते एव—

1. Before this A<sup>1</sup>B have श्रोगणेशाय नमः ; A<sup>1</sup> also चो' नसो गणपतये, A<sup>2</sup>H अथ  
वेदाङ्गशिक्षाप्रारम्भः श्रोगणेशाय नमः and B पातु नो.

2. B निवृत्ता°.

3. IB शिक्षा त्वविद्यतात्तायं ज्ञातज्ज्ञाता.

4. A<sup>2</sup> °वेदोऽध्येतव्ये.

5. A<sup>2</sup> omits च.

6. BHL omit इ.

7. A<sup>1</sup> omits अर्थः ... वेदस्य.

8. सिद्धे सांगा° for सिद्धे वेदस्वाङ्गा°.

9. H. विधीयते.

10. B. शिक्षाया अनन्तरं.

11. A<sup>2</sup> omits इति.

12. B omits एव,

13. HLA<sup>2</sup> °बन्धानि अङ्गानि ; B. °बन्धिनो अङ्गानि.

प्रसिद्धमपि शब्दार्थमविज्ञातमबुद्धिभिः ।

पुनर्व्यक्तीकरिष्यामि वाच उच्चारणे विधिम् ॥२॥

“एकोऽपि वर्षः सम्यक् प्रयुक्तः, स्वर्गे लोके<sup>१</sup> कामधुग् भवति” इति । शिक्ष्यतेऽनया वर्षोच्चारणमिति शिक्षा, तां प्रकर्षेण वक्ष्यामि कथयिष्यामि । पा णि नी यं म तं य धे ति । पाणिनीयमिति ‘वृद्धाच्छः’ (पा. ४.२.११४) इति छप्रत्ययः । तस्येद-मित्यर्थनिर्देशः । म त मि ति । <sup>२</sup>“मन ज्ञाने” पाणिनीयं मतं ज्ञानं यथा तथा प्रवक्ष्यामि तैरेव प्रत्याहारेस्तथैव ‘परिभाषया ‘अचोऽसृष्टा यणस्वीषत्’ इत्यादि ‘अणुदित्स्ववर्णस्य चाप्रत्ययः’ (पा. १.१.६८) इति<sup>३</sup> ‘कण्ठरावहाविचुयशाः’ इति च । <sup>४</sup>तथाऽन्यदप्यनुक्तमत्र प्रयोजनं यत्तद् व्याकरणादेव ग्रहीतव्यं ‘मोऽनुस्वारः’ (पा. ८.३.२३) इति । ननु व्याकरणे शब्दचिन्ता, अत्रापि<sup>५</sup> सिति । ततश्च व्याकरणेनैव सिद्धत्वादिदमनारभ्यम् ? सत्यम् ; उभयोः शब्दचिन्ता, किन्तु व्याकरणे एतच्चिन्त्यते—गोशब्दः सास्त्रादिमत्वर्थे साधुः, इह तु गोशब्दो जिज्ञामूलेनोच्चारयितव्य इति भेदः । शा स्त्रा नु पू र्थं त द्वि ष्या दि ति । शास्त्रमिति शास्त्रेः करणे ङ्ङप्रत्ययः । आनुपूर्थमिति गुरुपूर्वक्रमः । तदिति पाणिनिमतपरामर्शः । <sup>६</sup>तत् पाणिनिमतमेवास्यापि शिक्षाख्यशास्त्रस्याप्यानुपूर्थं<sup>७</sup> विद्याद् वंशपरम्परां जानीयात् । पाणिनि-मतस्य यदानुपूर्थं यो गुरुपूर्वक्रमः स एवास्येत्यर्थः । तथा च वक्ष्यति— ‘शङ्करः शाङ्करीं प्रादात्’<sup>८</sup> इत्यादि । य थो क्तं लो क वे द यो रि ति । <sup>९</sup>समानार्थ-मित्यर्थः । तथा च <sup>१०</sup>भाष्यकारः—“य एव लौकिकाः शब्दास्त एव वैदिकास्त एव <sup>११</sup>तेषामर्थाः” इति ॥१॥

नन्वकारादयो वर्णा स्वस्थानेनैवोच्चार्यन्ते <sup>१२</sup>परस्थाननिराकाङ्क्षत्वात्, <sup>१३</sup>कर्मर्षः शास्त्रारम्भ इत्याशङ्क्याह—

<sup>१४</sup>प्र सि ष मि ति । अनुद्धिभिर्बुद्धिहीनैः प्रसिद्धमपि शब्दार्थमविज्ञातं <sup>१५</sup>सन्तं

1. HILB एको वर्षः.

2. A<sup>1</sup> adds च.

3. H मत ज्ञाने.

4. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> °क्षथैव परिभाषया.

5. B adds च.

6. A<sup>1</sup> °न्यदप्यनुक्तमत्र ।

7. A<sup>1</sup> सेवे A<sup>2</sup> omits इति ।

8. HLA<sup>2</sup> omit तत् पाणिनि° ... जानीयात्<sub>2</sub>

9. B इति for इत्यादि.

10. A<sup>2</sup> समानमित्यर्थः.

11. A<sup>2</sup> भाष्यकाराः<sub>2</sub>

12. HL तेषुर्था इति.

13. A<sup>1</sup> परस्व निराकाङ्क्षात्<sub>2</sub>

14. HLA<sup>1</sup> कर्मर्षं(?)

15. BA<sup>1</sup> quote the entire śloka 2.

16. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> सन्तं for सन्तं.

• त्रिषष्टिश्चतुःषष्टिर्वा वर्षाः सम्भवतो मताः ।

प्राकृते संस्कृते चापि स्वयं प्रोक्ताः स्वयंभुवा ॥३॥

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ।

॥१॥ यादयश्च स्मृता ह्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः ॥४॥

पुनः पश्चाद् व्यक्तीकरिष्यामि स्फुटीकरिष्यामि । किम् ? वाच उच्चारणे विधिम्, वाचो 'गिरस्त्रः उच्चारणे उद्गिरणे विधिं विधानम् । ननु विधिरत्यन्तमप्राप्तौ इति स्मर्यते, न चात्रात्यन्तमप्राप्तिः ; उक्तं च अक्षस्तात्—अकारादयो वर्षाः स्वस्थानेनैवोच्चार्यन्ते इति । उच्यते, यद्यपि स्वस्थानस्थिता उच्चार्यन्ते तथाप्यप्राप्तोऽशः<sup>३</sup> कथनीयोऽतोऽनु-  
'प्रदानादिः, एतदर्थो<sup>४</sup> विधिशब्दः ॥२॥

वागुच्चारणं<sup>५</sup> वर्षैः क्रियते, कतिसंख्यास्तौ इत्यत आह—

त्रि ष ष्टि च तुः ष ष्टि वै ति । सम्भवत इति सम्भूतेः सकाशात्प्रताः जाताः । वर्षां वृणोते । अत्र 'यथोक्तं लोकोक्तेदयोः' इत्युक्तम् । तत्र किं लोके संस्कृत-विषया एव वर्षा उत सर्वभाषाविषया इत्याह—प्राकृते संस्कृते चापीति । अपि-शब्दादपभ्रंशादिष्वपि ये वर्षाः सम्भूतेर्जाताः सन्तः तेषुपि । स्वयं प्रोक्ताः स्वयंभुवेति । ब्रह्मण्या 'स्वयमेवादरेण प्रकर्षेणोच्चारिताः ॥३॥

कथं तेषु<sup>६</sup> त्रिषष्टिः कथं वा<sup>७</sup> चतुःषष्टिरित्याशङ्क्याह—

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्चेति । स्वरा इति 'स्वृ शब्दोपतापयोः' स्वयंते शब्दप्रतेऽनेन व्यञ्जनमिति करणेऽचप्रत्ययः । कथं तेषु<sup>१०</sup> एकविंशतिः ?<sup>११</sup> ततश्चतुरो स्वरान् मया यथाप्रश्नं यथास्मृतिं विवृणोमि—अ इ उ ऋ एते चत्वारो ऋस्वदीर्घभ्रुत-भेदेन द्वादश । लृकारस्य दीर्घादयो न सन्तीति स्मरणात् ऋस्व एवोपदिश्यते,<sup>१२</sup> अत एते त्रयोदश । ए ऐ ओ औ सन्त्यक्षराणि, सन्त्यक्षराणामपि ऋस्वा न सन्तीति स्मरणात्

1. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> गिरस्तदुच्चारणे.

2. B om. उद्गिरणे.

3. A<sup>1</sup> adds कथं.

4. H \*प्रदानादिति. 5. A<sup>1</sup> पदार्थो शब्दो and A<sup>2</sup> पदार्थो विधिशब्दः for एतदर्थो विधिशब्दः.

6. LA<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> add च before this.

7. C द्रवण for °दरेण.

8. L omits ते.

9. B चतुःषष्टिः स्फुरित्याः

10. B omits तेषु.

11. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> omit this word ; before this I ततः स्वराण्यथा. 12. A<sup>1</sup> त for अतः

दीर्घभृता एव गृह्यन्ते <sup>1</sup>तत एतेऽष्टौ पूर्वैस्त्रयोदशभिः सहैकविंशतिः । स्य र्शा नां प च्च-  
विं श तिः । कादयो भावसानाः स्यर्शाः । जिह्वामूलतालुमूर्धदन्तोष्ठादिभिः<sup>2</sup> परस्परं  
स्यर्शैरभिनिष्पन्ना<sup>3</sup> भाविर्भवन्तीति स्यर्शाः । <sup>4</sup>पूर्वयैकविंशत्या सह षट्चत्वारिंशत् ।  
या द य च्च स्मृ ता च्च ष ट्वा वि ति । यकारादयश्च अष्टा—य र ल व श ष स हा  
इति । <sup>5</sup>अत्र आद्याश्चत्वारोऽन्तःस्थसंज्ञाः, उपरितना जप्ताणः । <sup>6</sup>पूर्वया षट्चत्वारिंशता  
सह चतुःपञ्चाशत् । च त्वा र च्च य माः स्मृ ता इति । <sup>7</sup>यच्छतीति यमः, स्वय-  
मेवोपरमते<sup>8</sup> । के ते यमाः ? लोके कुं खं गुं घं इति । <sup>9</sup>“अनन्त्यान्त्यसंयोगी  
मध्ये यमः पूर्वगुणः” इत्यौदन्नजिः । <sup>10</sup>तथा च—

<sup>11</sup>ऋस्वादिभेदैश्चत्वारः प्रथमा द्वादश स्मृताः ।  
लृकारो ऋस्व एवेचोऽष्टौ स्वरा एकविंशतिः ॥  
पञ्चविंशतिरष्टाब्धिः स्यर्शाः स्युर्यादयो यमाः ।  
अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च × क—पौ भृतलृकारकः ॥  
त्रिषष्टिरेवं वर्णाः स्युर्ऋँस्वदीर्घादिभेदतः ।<sup>12</sup>  
अनुस्वारद्वयाद्वर्णाश्चतुःषष्टिरतीरिताः ॥

तथा च नारदः—

अनन्त्यश्च <sup>13</sup>भवेत् पूर्वो अन्तिमः परतो यदि ।  
तत्र मध्ये यमस्तिष्ठेत् सवर्णः पूर्ववर्णयोः ॥  
वर्गान्थान् शषसैः सार्द्धमन्तःस्वैर्वाऽपि संयुतान् ।  
दृष्ट्वा <sup>14</sup>यमा निवर्तन्ते आदेशिकमिवाध्वगाः ॥ (जा. शि. २, २, ८-९)  
इति <sup>15</sup>नारदौदन्नज्योर्मतेन यमो वर्णागम इति <sup>16</sup>विधेयते । <sup>17</sup>अस्मात् शास्त्रात्

1. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> त एते.

2. A<sup>1</sup> omits °दिभिः.

3. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> °निष्पल्य.

4. A<sup>2</sup> पूर्वं एक-

5. MB omits अच.

6. H. पूर्वं: षट्चत्वारिंशदभिः ; I °चत्वारिंशता.

7. CA<sup>1</sup> यच्छन्तीति यमाः.

8. °वोपरमेरन्, A<sup>2</sup> °वोपरमतःपरम लोके ते. .

9. A<sup>2</sup> °अनन्तमयोगी मध्ये यमः.

10. HBIA<sup>2</sup> omit तथा च.

11. I A<sup>2</sup>HLB omit this and the two following ślokas.

12. A<sup>1</sup> °दिभेदतः.

13. H<sub>2</sub> भवेत् पूर्वो अन्तिमश्च, B ° × × त् पूर्वोऽन्तिमश्च, I पूर्वं अन्तिमश्च, L पूर्वांतिमश्च.

A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>पूर्वो अन्त्यश्च.

14. A<sup>1</sup> यमावुचर्तन्ते॥

15. IBH °व्रजिभ्यां मतेन, A<sup>1</sup> °व्रजिभ्यां न.

16. B omits विधेयते.

17. B om. अस्मात्.....इति॥

अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च × क—पौ चापि पराश्रयौ ।

॥2॥ दुःस्पृष्टश्चेति विज्ञेयो लृकारः श्रुत एव च ॥५॥

‘चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः’ इति वर्णान्तरत्वेनोपदेशः संयोगशास्त्रात् । अथ चतुर-  
क्षराणामुदाहरणमिति प्रकृत्य ‘अग््निरिति गकारौ द्वौ यमो नकार इकारश्चेति ।  
अन्ये तु यमं वर्णापत्तिं मन्यन्ते । तथा च शौनकः—“स्पर्शा यमानननुनासिकाः  
स्वान् परेषु स्पर्शेष्वनुनासिकेषु” (ऋ. प्रा. १.६.८) इति । “पूर्वथा चतुःपञ्चाशता  
सहाष्टपञ्चाशत् ॥४॥

अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्चेति । स्वरमनु भवतोऽनुस्वारः, [स्वरम्]  
अनु ‘अकारा[द्य]नुगमनेनानुस्वारः । वक्ष्यति च ‘दन्तमृष्यः स्वराननु’ इति ।  
विसर्ग इति । विविधं सृज्यते क्षिप्यते इति विसर्गः । × क—पौ चापि  
पराश्रयाविति । पराश्रयाविति परौ ककारपकारौ आश्रयस्थानं ययोस्ती  
पराश्रयौ । तथा च वक्ष्यति—“अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभागिनः” इति ।

अपरः पाठः—× क—पावपि<sup>०</sup> परौ स्मृती । अनुस्वारविसर्गयोः परावित्यर्थः ।  
अपरोऽपि पाठः—× क—पौ चापि कपाश्रयौ । ककारपकारौ आश्रयः स्थानं ययोस्ती  
कपाश्रयौ । चशब्दादनुस्वारविसर्जनीयावपि पराश्रयौ । दुःस्पृष्टश्चेतीति  
दुःस्पृष्ट ईषत्स्पृष्टो वर्णधर्मा न वर्णान्तरम् । वक्ष्यति च—‘अचोऽस्पृष्टा  
यणस्त्वौषत्’ इति । तथा चौद्व्रजिः—<sup>३</sup>‘तत्र स्पृष्टं करणं स्पर्शानाम्,’ ‘दुःस्पृष्टमन्तः-  
स्थानाम्’ इति । यणभक्तिश्च लृकारो विद्यते । अतो लृकारो दुःस्पृष्टधर्मा  
चशब्दात् ऋकारः । इतिशब्दः पादपूरणार्थः । लृकार इति । लृवर्णात्

1. B: अग्निरिति गकारौ द्वौ, A<sup>1</sup> I अग्निरिति यमी गकारनकाराविति, A<sup>2</sup> अग्नि(?)रिति ग  
यम नकार ककाराविति, C अग्निरिति यमी गकारौ द्वौ गकार.

2. B. स्वानुपरेषु, H स्वःपरेषु, L स्वानुपरेषु, A<sup>1</sup> स्वानुपरेषु I स्वयथात्.

3. BA<sup>2</sup> पूर्वं चतुःपञ्चाशत् सहा<sup>०</sup> IH पूर्वेऽनुःपञ्चाशदभिः सह,

4. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup>B. अकारानुग<sup>०</sup>, IHL. अकारानु<sup>०</sup>, A<sup>3</sup> अकारानुगमनात्<sup>०</sup>.

5. B पराश्रयौ.

6. B<sup>०</sup> पाविति.

7. B omits अपरोऽपि पाठः.

8. IB omit तत्र, IHLA<sup>2</sup> करणं for प्रयतनं A adds करणं after प्रयतनं.

9. BHL यकारो भिद्यते, IL have in the margin यण् भक्तिश्च लृकारो विद्यते यण्करणक इत्यर्थः, B यण् भक्तिश्च भक्तिश्च लृकारो विद्यते यण्करणक इत्यर्थः.

आत्मा बुद्ध्या समर्थार्यान्मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ।

॥३॥ मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मरुतम् ॥६॥

कारप्रत्ययः । भ्रु त ए वे ति । लृकारस्य दीर्घादयो न सन्तीत्यधस्तात् पर-  
मतमुपन्यस्तम्, स्वमतं चाह—लृकारः भ्रुत एव च इति द्विमात्रः चशब्दाद् ऋस्त्वञ्च ।  
ननु वर्णानां प्रयत्नमुपरिष्ठाद्द्वयत्वेव, किमर्थमप्रस्तुतः प्रयत्नः कथ्यते ? उच्यते, भ्रुत-  
विधानार्थं तावत् लृकार उच्चारयितव्यः उच्चारिते च लृकारे लाघवार्थमप्रस्तुतोऽपि  
प्रयत्न उच्चारितः दुःस्य ष्ट्येति । अनुस्वारादयः भ्रुतान्ताः पञ्च । 'पूर्व्याऽष्टपञ्चा-  
शता सह त्रिषष्टिः । चतुःषष्टिः कथम् ? 'अनुस्वारौ विसर्गश्चेति पाठान्तरात् ।  
कथं पुनरनुस्वारद्वयम् ? ऋस्वदीर्घभेदेनेति ब्रूमः । तथा चौद्व्रजिः—“अनुस्वाराव  
षां इत्यनुस्वारौ 'ऋस्वादीर्घो दीर्घाद्भ्रुस्वो वर्णौ' इति । अत एव चतुःषष्टिः ॥५॥

अथ वर्णसंख्यापरिज्ञानोत्तरकालं चिन्त्यते क एषामुच्चारयिता, कथं  
चोच्चारयति, केन क्रमेण चेत्याह—

आ लो ति । आत्मा शरीरेन्द्रियमनोबुद्धिव्यतिरिक्तः । कथं पुनरेतदवगम्यते  
यथा शरीरेन्द्रियमनोबुद्धिव्यतिरिक्त आत्मा ? उच्यते—“द्रष्टृत्वात्, द्रष्टा हि दृश्याद्  
व्यतिरिक्तो भवति, प्रयोजकत्वात् । 'बुद्ध्यादीनि कर्तृप्रयोज्यानि, कारणत्वात्,  
कुठारवत्' इति न्यायात्, श्रुतेश्च । न्यायस्तावत्, 'अग्निहोत्रं जुहुयात् स्वर्गकामः'  
इति स्वर्गादिफलसाधनानि कर्माणि श्रूयन्ते । स्वर्गश्च 'नवशरीरोपभोग्यः, तद्व्यतिरिक्त  
आत्मा 'शरीरादेः । श्रुतेश्च, "तस्य ह्येतस्य हृदयस्याग्रं प्रद्योतते तेन प्रद्योतेनैव आत्मा  
निष्क्रामति चक्षुषो वा मूर्ध्नि वाऽन्येभ्यो वा शरीरदेशेभ्यः" (बृह. शा. ४.४.२)  
इति । शरीरापक्रमणाच्च शरीरादिव्यतिरिक्त आत्मा । छान्दोग्यश्रुतेश्च "एवमेवैष  
संप्रसादोऽस्माच्छरीरात्समुत्थाय परं 'ज्योतिरुपसंपद्य स्वेन रूपेणाभिनिष्पद्यते"  
(ऋ. १२. ३) इति । क एषामुच्चारयितेति ष्ट्ये तस्योत्तरं दत्तम्—आलोति ।  
कथमुच्चारयति केन क्रमेणेति प्रश्नद्वयस्योत्तरं दीयते—स आत्मा बुद्ध्या सहार्थान्

1. A<sup>1</sup> omits °ऽपि.

2. IHLA<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> पूर्वैरष्टपञ्चाशतिः, B पूर्वैरष्टा.

3. B अनुस्वारौ विसर्गः.

4. BL ऋस्वादीर्घो दीर्घाद्भ्रुस्वो, LA<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> ऋस्वदीर्घो

(चो) दीर्घाद्भ्रुस्वो (स्वो), I ऋस्वदीर्घो दीर्घाद्भ्रुस्व इति.

5. A<sup>1</sup>I omits द्रष्टृत्वात् ... इति न्यायात्, A<sup>2</sup> omits द्रष्टृत्वात् ... कुठारवत्, HL put  
इति before द्रष्टृत्वात्.

6. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> वायुशरीरोप, B नवशरीरभोग्यः.

7. HL शरीरादेः.

8. B ज्योतीरुप°.

मारुतसूरसि चरन्मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ।

॥४॥ प्रातःसवनयोगं तं छन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ॥७॥

कण्ठे माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ।

॥५॥ तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षण्यं जागतानुगम् ॥८॥

वाङ्मान् समर्थं सम्यग् भवगम्य अर्थप्रत्यायनाय यदि शब्दा उच्चार्यन्ते तदा मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया <sup>१</sup>वक्तुमिच्छा विवक्षा तथा । तच्च मनो नियुङ्क्ते आत्मा । म नः का या ग्नि मा ह न्ती ति । तच्च मनो नियुक्तं सत् कायाग्निमाहन्ति कायाग्निं शरीराग्निम् आभिमुख्येन हन्ति । स प्रेरयति मा र त मि ति । सोऽग्निरभिहतः सन् मारुतं वायुं प्रेरयति ॥६॥

मा र त स्तू र सि च र न्म न्द्रं ज न य ति स्वर मि ति । मारुतो वायुश्चरसि <sup>२</sup>चरन्मन्द्रं स्वरम् उत्पादयति । मन्द्रमिति मन्दे रक्प्रत्ययः । प्रा तः स व न यो ग मि ति । प्रातः सवनेन सह योगोऽस्येति प्रातःसवनयोगस्तम्, 'तथा च ऐतरेयब्राह्मणे 'अथ मन्द्रं तपति तस्मात् मन्द्रया वाचा प्रातःसवने शंसित्' (१४.६) इति । 'गायत्रं गायतेः <sup>३</sup>स्तुतिकर्मणः ; आच्छादयति छन्दः ॥७॥

क ण्ठ इति । मारुत इति <sup>४</sup>अनुवर्तते, सवनं छन्दः स्वरं चरन्निति च । वर्षान् जनयतीति यावत् । कण्ठे चरन् वायुर्मध्यमं स्वरं जनयति । कण्ठे इति 'कण्ठः' (उ. सू. १०४) इति उप्रत्ययः । मध्यं दिनं युनक्त्येति <sup>५</sup>माध्यन्दिनं सवनभाजं त्रिष्टुप्छन्दोऽनुगामिनम् । ता र मि ति । तार्तीयसवनमिति द्वतीय-सवनभाजं तारं स्वरं शीर्षण्यमिति मूर्धनि चरन् वायुं जनयत्युत्पादयति जागतं छन्दोऽनुगामिनम् । जागतं छन्दोऽनुगच्छतीति जागतानुगः । शीर्षण्यमिति 'शीर्षंछन्दसि' (पा. ६.१.६०) इति शिरःशब्दस्य शीर्षभावः । तत्र भवं शीर्षण्यम् ॥८॥

1. L omits वक्तुमिच्छा विवक्षा तथा तच्च, BH वक्तुमिच्छया only.

2. A<sup>1</sup> षट् for चरन्.

3. BHLIA<sup>2</sup> तथा च सुयज्ञः मन्द्रया वाचा प्रातःसवनमिति.

4. B has before this गायत्रछन्दोऽस्याग्रयः.

5. BHL omits स्तुतिकर्मणः and has आच्छादनाच्छन्दः for आच्छादयति छन्दः.

6. BHLCA<sup>3</sup> omit °चनु.

7. A<sup>2</sup>L माध्यन्दिनं सवनभाजं,

सो दीर्घो मूर्ध्नाभिहतो वक्त्रमापद्य मारुतः ।

॥6॥ वर्णाञ्जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ॥६॥

स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ।

॥7॥ इति वर्णविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत ॥१०॥

सो दीर्घ इति । स वायुर्दीर्घं ऊर्ध्वगतो मूर्धानं यावदुपरितनां गतिम्  
अलभमानः शिरः-कपालेनावष्टब्धत्वात् पुनः प्रत्यावृत्त्य 'वक्त्रमेवापद्य वर्णाञ्जनयते  
उत्पादयति । पुनर्मारुतग्रहणं विस्मयार्थम् । तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृत इति ।  
तेषां वर्णानां जन्यमानानां विभागो विवेकः पञ्चधा पञ्चप्रकारः । 'संख्याया  
विधायै धा' (पा. ५.३.४२) इति धा । 'स्मृतोऽनुगतः ॥८॥

केहेतुभिस्तेषां वर्णानां पञ्चधा विवेक इत्याह—

स्वरतः इति । स्वस्थाने हेतून् व्याख्यास्यामः । 'वर्णानां ज्ञातार एवमाहुः—  
पञ्चधा विवेको वर्णानाम् इति । 'स्वरतः उदात्तादिभेदेन । कालो ऋखादिः ।  
स्थानं कण्ठादि । प्रयत्नो द्विधा (१) । अनुप्रदानं स्वस्थानादिकं घोषादि । अनु  
प्रकर्षेण दीयते इत्यनुप्रदानम् । 'ही नाद[श्चासाव]नुप्रदानौ' इत्यौदत्रजिः ।  
पञ्चधा विवेकं वर्णानां निपुणमुच्यमानं हे श्रोतारः, निबोधत श्रुणुत ॥

अथ किञ्चिदुच्यते बालव्युत्पत्त्यर्थम् । ननु सर्वमेवेतदनुपपन्नम् । कथम् ?  
आत्मा बुद्ध्या सह अर्थान् समर्थं मनो युङ्क्त इति व्याख्यातम् । आत्मनश्च  
नियोजकभावो नोपपद्यते अकर्तृरूपत्वात् तस्य । तथा च श्रुतिः—'असङ्गो  
ज्ञयं पुरुषः' (बृह. षा. ४.३.१५) इति, 'अस्थूलमनण्वक्त्रस्वमदीर्घम्' (बृह. षा.  
३.८.८) इत्यादिका च । भवता चैवमात्मस्वरूपं व्याख्यातम् । आत्मनश्च  
नियोजकभावे शरीरेन्द्रियमनोबुद्धिव्यतिरिक्त इति शरीरादिव्यतिरिक्त आत्मा मनो

1. HL वक्त्रमेवापद्य ; B. °पद्य जनयति.

2. A<sup>1</sup> श्रुतोऽनुगतः.

3. A<sup>1</sup> omits पञ्चधा...इत्याह.

4. BI इति वर्णविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत before this. H. puts. निबोधत before this.

5. BHL omit स्वरत उदात्तादि°.....श्रौदत्रजिः.

6. IA<sup>1</sup>C omit °दीर्घ°.

युङ्क्ते इत्यनुपपन्नम् । उच्यते, अयमात्मा समर्थार्थान्मनो युङ्क्ते इत्येतत् क्षेत्रज्ञाभि-  
प्रायम् । क्षेत्रज्ञस्त्वैतदेव स्वरूपं यन्नियोजकत्वम् । तथा च मनुः[संहितायां]—

“योऽस्वात्मनः कारयिता तं क्षेत्रज्ञं प्रचक्षते ।  
यः करोति तु कर्माणि स भूतात्मोच्यते बुधैः ॥  
जीवसंज्ञोऽन्तरात्माऽन्धः सहजः सर्वदेहिनाम् ।  
येन वेदयते सर्वं सुखं दुःखं च जन्मसु ॥  
तावुभौ भूतसंघृत्तौ महान् क्षेत्रज्ञ एव च ।  
उच्चावचेषु भूतेषु स्थितं तं व्याप्य तिष्ठतः” ॥ (१२, १२-१४) इति ।

तं व्याप्येति परमात्मनमाहुः । तथा च व्यासः [ श्रीमद्भगवद्गीतायां ]—

“हाविमौ पुरुषौ लोके क्षरक्षाक्षर एव च ।  
क्षरः सर्वाणि भूतानि कूटस्थोऽक्षर उच्यते ॥  
उत्तमः पुरुषस्त्वन्धः परमात्मेत्युदाहृतः ।  
यो लोकत्रयमाविश्य विभर्त्यव्यय ईश्वरः” ॥ (१५, १६-१७)

ननु यथात्मा बुद्ध्या समर्थार्थान् इत्युदाहृतो यो नित्यः क्षेत्रज्ञ एवात्रात्माऽभि-  
प्रेतो भवेत् ततः क्षेत्रज्ञे एव आत्मशब्दस्य चरितार्थत्वात् शरीरेन्द्रियमनोबुद्धिव्यति-  
रिक्तात्वं कतरस्माच्छब्दात् त्वया वर्णितं, किमथ च ? उच्यते, आत्मा बुद्धेरत्यत्र  
हावप्यात्मानौ तौ क्षेत्रज्ञपरमात्माभिधेयरूपावभिप्रेतौ तन्त्रेषोच्चारितौ ।  
तन्त्रेषोच्चारणं सूत्राणामलङ्कारः । एवं चेत् किमर्थं परमात्मनो वर्णनमित्तत्वम्  
उक्तम् ? तत्रोच्यते, अपवर्गसाधनोपकारत्वाच्छिञ्चायाः । अपवर्गस्य चायमेवोपायः  
शरीरादिस्थितिरिक्तस्य परमात्मनो बोधः । <sup>१</sup>अनवबोधस्य तु बुद्ध्यादिभिरैक्यं  
भवति । किं तदपवर्गसाधनं यस्य शिञ्चोपकारे वर्तते ? उच्यते, वेदा यज्ञाश्च ।  
तथा च श्रुतिः—“तमेतं वेदानुवचनेन विविदिषन्ति ब्रह्मचर्येण तपसा अह्वया  
यज्ञेनानाश्रकेन च” (हृद्, आ. ४, ४, २२) इति । वेदानुवचनं यज्ञगतमन्त्राङ्गत्वात्  
सम्यग्वर्णोच्चारणेन यत्मात्मोक्षमाप्नोति । वक्ष्यति च—‘अतुलं च सुखं समश्रुते’  
इति । अतुलं सुखं मोक्ष एव भवति ॥१०॥

1. C °स्य तदेव.

2. MSS, यदुक्तम्.

3. A<sup>1</sup> बुद्धे च.

उदात्तानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।

॥४॥ ऋसो दीर्घः प्लुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि ॥११॥

अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा ।

॥५॥ जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥१२॥

अलमतिप्रसङ्गेन । प्रकृतमनुसरामः—

उ दा त्त खा नु दा त्त च्चे ति । स्वरतः कालत इत्येतेौ द्वौ हेतू श्लोके विवृणोति-  
स्वर उदात्तादिः । कालो मात्राप्रभृतिविमात्रपर्यन्तः । उदात्त इत्युपरिष्ठात्  
परिगृह्यतेः, अनुदात्तस्तद्विपरीतः, अधस्ताद् गृह्येत इत्यर्थः । स्वरित इति  
१ न स्वरान्तरम् । स्वरतीति स्वरितः आक्षेपनिष्याद्यः य उदात्तानुदात्तविकारः ।  
तथा च नारदः—

“उच्चादुच्चतरं नास्ति नीचाच्चीचतरं तथा ।

त्रैस्वर्ये स्वारसंज्ञायां किंस्थानः<sup>१</sup> स्वार उच्यते ॥

उच्चनीचस्थयोर्मध्ये साधारण इति श्रुतिः ।

तं स्वारं स्वारसंज्ञायां प्रतिजानन्ति शैचिकाः” ॥ (ना. शि. १.८.६-७)

स्व रा स्त्र य इति । <sup>१</sup>त्रय एव ऋग्यजुर्विषयाः<sup>१</sup>; पञ्च सप्त च सामसु । ऋस्व  
एकमात्रो दीर्घो द्विमात्रः, प्लुतस्त्रिमात्रः । “निमेषकाला मात्रा स्यात्”  
इत्यौदब्रजिः, तथा च नारदः—

“निमेषकाला मात्रा स्याद्व्युत्कालेति चापरि” (ना. शि. २.३.८) इति ।

इतिशब्दः प्रकारार्थः । अनेन प्रकारेण कालतः हेतोः स्वरतश्च विषयभाग-  
नियमः । तथा च नारदः—

“स्वर उच्चः स्वरो नीचः स्वरः स्वरित एव च ।

व्यञ्जनान्यनुवर्तन्ते<sup>२</sup> यत्र तिष्ठति स स्वरः ॥” (ना. शि. २.५.२) इति ॥११॥

1. B omits न.

2. A<sup>1</sup>C स्वर ।

3. A<sup>१</sup> read षट् after पञ्च.

4. B. puts stops after विषयाः and सामसु.

5. A<sup>1</sup>C °न्यत्र वर्तन्ते.

कण्ठावहाविभुयशास्तालव्या षोष्ठजावुपू ।

॥11॥ स्यूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्या लृतुलसाः स्मृताः ॥१३॥

जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधैः ।

॥12॥ एते तु कण्ठतालव्या षोष्ठी कण्ठोष्ठौ स्मृतौ ॥१४॥

अर्धमात्रा तु कण्ठास्य एकारौकारयोर्भवेत् ।

॥13॥ ऐकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विद्वतसंघतम् ॥१५॥

स्थानत इति यदुक्तं तदाह—

कण्ठावहाविति । 'कण्ठावहो अकारहकारौ कण्ठौ' कण्ठतो जाती । इत्थुयशाः तालव्याः 'इकारश्च चवर्गश्च यकारश्चकारौ च एते तालव्याः तालुस्थाने भवाः । तु इत्युकारानुबन्धो वर्गं प्रापयति । वर्गादावन्धत्वापि कुचुटुतुपु इत्येवमादिषु उकारः 'पञ्चवर्षपरिग्रहणार्थः । तथा च पाणिनिः—“अणुदित् सवर्षस्य चाप्रत्ययः” (पा. १.१.६८) इति । औदन्नजिरपि “‘स्पर्शं वर्गस्य, स्पर्शग्रहणे च श्रेयं वर्गस्य ग्रहणं ‘स्थानेष्वित्यधिकारः’” इति । षोष्ठजावुपू उकारः पवर्गश्च षोष्ठयोर्जाती । स्यूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा इति । ऋकारः टवर्गश्च 'रेफषकारौ च मूर्धन्या भवेयुः । दन्त्या लृतुलसा इति । लृकारस्तवर्गश्च लकारसकारौ च दन्तेषु भवाः<sup>१</sup> ॥१३॥

जिह्वामूले इति । कवर्गस्तु जिह्वामूले कथितः । दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधै रिति । वकारो 'दन्तोष्ठयोर्भवतीति पण्डितैः स्मर्यते । एते तु कण्ठतालव्या इति । एकार ऐकारश्च कण्ठतालुतो जाती । षोष्ठी कण्ठोष्ठौ स्मृताविति । <sup>१०</sup>षोष्ठीः षोष्ठीश्च कण्ठोष्ठयोर्जाती ॥१४॥

1. A<sup>१</sup> omits. 2. A<sup>१</sup> omits. 3. A<sup>१</sup>A<sup>१</sup> इकारः C कण्ठोः

4. BLA<sup>१</sup> omit पञ्चवर्षपरिग्रहणार्थः.

5. MSS. स्पर्शवर्गस्य स्पर्शग्रहणे च श्रेयं वर्गस्य ग्रहणं...<sup>०</sup>कार इति ।

6. L स्थानेष्वधिकारः, A<sup>१</sup> स्थानेष्वित्यधिकारः.

7. B. omit रेफषकारौ.....इति । लृकारः. 8. A<sup>१</sup> भावः.

9. BHIL ददभ्यः ( BH दन्तेभ्यः ) षोष्ठाभ्यां च जाती भवतीति. A<sup>१</sup> दन्त्योष्ठोः

10. H षोष्ठीश्च, C षोष्ठीश्च<sup>०</sup>.

अनुस्वारयमानां च नासिक्त्वा स्थानमुच्यते ।

॥14॥ उपधानीय ऊष्वा च जिह्वामूलीयनासिकी  
अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभाजिनः ॥१६॥

॥15॥ अलाबुवीथानिर्वोषो दन्तमूल्यः स्वराननु ।  
अनुस्वारस्तु कर्तव्यो नित्यं ङोः षषसेषु च ॥१७॥

अ षं मा वा इति । अर्धमात्रा तु <sup>1</sup>कण्ठस्थ भवति । कयोः ? <sup>2</sup>एकारस्य  
भौकारस्य च । सर्वर्षाग्राहकत्वात् <sup>3</sup>एकारस्य भौकारस्य हावपि गृह्यते ।  
अतश्चतुर्णामपि सम्यक्चरणामर्धमात्रा<sup>4</sup> कण्ठसंबन्धिनी भवेत् । <sup>5</sup>अध्यर्धास्तात्त्वोष्ठ-  
स्थानाः ॥१५॥

अं यो गे ति । अयोगवाहा इत्यनुस्वारादयश्चत्वार उच्यन्ते । अनुस्वारो  
विसर्गश्च × क ँ पौ च कण्ठौ । तथा च औदन्नजिः - 'अयोगवाहाः, अः इति  
विसर्जनौयः, × क इति जिह्वामूलीयः, ँ प इत्युपधानीयः' <sup>6</sup>अं इत्यनुस्वारः  
नासिक्यः, इत्ययोगवाहाः । न विद्यते योगः संयोगो वर्णान्तरेण<sup>7</sup> येषां ते  
अयोगवाहाः । <sup>8</sup>आश्रयस्थानभाजिन इति । <sup>9</sup>आश्रयस्य ककारादेः स्थानं भाजितुं  
श्लोः येषां ते आश्रयस्थानभाजिनः । अन्ये तु यमानप्ययोगवाहान्भवन्ते । तेषां  
मतेन अयोगवाहशब्दः प्रत्यस्तमितावयवो रुटिशब्दोऽश्वकर्णवहेदित्यर्थः ।  
अनुस्वारस्य स्वरूपमाह—अनुस्वारस्य प्रकृतिः पाणिनिनैव कथिता "मोऽनुस्वारः"  
(पा. ८.३.२३) इति ॥१६॥

अ ला द्वि ति । अलाबुसुम्बी, <sup>10</sup>तस्या वीथाया इव निर्वोषः शब्दो यस्य  
सोऽलाबुवीथानिर्वोषः । स्थानं दन्तमूलं तत्र भवो <sup>11</sup>दन्तमूल्यः । स्वरान्

1. H. कण्ठास्येकारीकारयोर्भवेत् अर्धमात्रा कण्ठस्थ भवति । कयोः;
2. CA<sup>1</sup> एकारस्यौकारस्य । A<sup>3</sup> एकारस्य भौकारस्य ।
3. A<sup>3</sup> एकार भौकारस्य. B. स<sup>0</sup> भौकारस्य ।
4. A<sup>3</sup> कण्ठ A<sup>3</sup> omits.
5. H अर्धां ताली<sup>0</sup>, B<sup>0</sup> अर्धां ताली I अध्यर्धं तु स्त्रे स्त्रे स्थाने.
6. I A<sup>3</sup> अं इत्यनुस्वारोऽनुनासिकः । A<sup>3</sup> अनुस्वारः नासिक्यः.
7. HLB put सह after this.
8. A<sup>3</sup> °भाजिन.
9. A<sup>3</sup> omits आश्रयस्य.....भाजिनः.
10. L अलाबुसुम्बीथाया and H अलाबु तु वीथाया A<sup>1</sup> यस्याऽलाबुसुम्बीथाया for तस्या वीथाया.
11. A<sup>3</sup> L दन्तमूल्यः.

॥16॥ अचोऽसृष्टा यणस्त्वौषन्नेमसृष्टाः शरस्तथा ।

शेषा सृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता निबोधानुप्रदानतः ॥१८॥

॥17॥ अमोऽनुनासिकानञ्चौ नादिनो ह्रस्वः स्मृताः ।

ईषन्नादा यण्जशस्तु प्रवासिनस्तु खपादयः

अकारादेन् अनु भवतीति शेषः । हकाररेफयोः श्रवणेषु<sup>१</sup> च सदा भवति । तथा च नारदः—

“आपद्यते मकारो रेफोऽसु प्रत्ययेष्वनुस्वारम् ।

यवलेषु परसवर्थे स्पर्शेषु चोत्तमापत्तिम्” (ना. शि. २.४.४) इति ॥१७॥

अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा । जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च” इति । इमं श्लोकमनुवादरूपं केचित् पठन्ति ॥

स्वरतः कालतः स्थानतो वर्णानां भेदः कथितोऽधुना प्रयत्नतो भेदः कथ्यते । प्र क र् ष ण यत्नो वर्णाच्चारणं प्रति असृष्टादिभिः स प्रयत्नः<sup>२</sup> ।

अ जि ति । अजिति प्रत्याहारग्रहणम् । अ इ उ ऋ लृ ए ओ ऐ औ ‘च्’ एते असृष्टाः । यणः य व र ला एते ईषत्सृष्टाः । <sup>३</sup>श रि ति प्रत्याहारग्रहणम्, श्रवसा एते नेमसृष्टाः <sup>४</sup>अर्हसृष्टा इत्यर्थः तथेति पादपूरणार्थः । शेषाः सृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता इति । हल् इति प्रत्याहारग्रहणं हकारादारभ्य आ लकारात् । शेष इत्युक्तादन्यः शेषः । यणः शरश्च ईषन्नेमसृष्टास्ताहर्जिताः हलः सृष्टाः, स्वस्थानैः कथिताः । नि बो धा नु प्र दा न त इति । अनुप्रदानमिति स्वस्थानादिकं घोषादि अनु प्रकर्षेण दीयते इति अनुप्रदानम् । “हो नाद-[श्वासाव]नुप्रदानौ” इत्यौदन्नजिः । अनुप्रदानतो हेतोः<sup>५</sup> वर्णानां भेदं शृणु ॥१८॥

अ मि ति प्रत्याहारग्रहणं अ म ड ण न म् । अनु ना सि का इति स्वस्थानैरधिकः <sup>६</sup>अनु पाठात् नासिकामनुभवन्तीति अनुनासिका अमङ्गणमः

1. A<sup>2</sup>A<sup>3</sup> omit.

2. A<sup>1</sup> प्रत्ययेऽप्यनु<sup>०</sup>.

3. BBL read after this ऊषणां च खराणां च विहतं करणं स्मृतम् । तेभ्योऽपि (ततोऽपि विहतावेङ्गो ताभ्यामिषौ तथैव च ; स्पष्टं only in H).

4. HL omit च्.

5. H omits अरिति.....नेमसृष्टाः.

6. L अर्धं सृष्टा.

7. A<sup>1</sup>A<sup>2</sup> omit up to इत्यौदन्नजिः MSS. ही नादानुप्रदानौ. (I<sup>०</sup>प्रदानम्).

8. B omits हेतोः.

9. A<sup>1</sup>C अनुपाठाः.

## ॥१८॥ ईषच्छासांशरो विद्याङ्गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ॥१६॥

अनुनासिकानिमान् जानीयात् । तथा च पाणिनिः—‘सुखनासिकावचनोऽनुनासिकः’ (पा. १.१.८) इति । अ ङ्गी इति । अकारो रेफश्च हकारो भवश्च, प्रत्याहारग्रहणं भव इति भ भ घ ठ ध ष्, एते ङादयो नादिनः स्मर्यन्ते । नाद एवामस्तीति नादिनः । अपरः पाठः—अ मो ऽनु ना सि का न ङ्गी । अम् इति प्रत्याहारग्रहणम् । अ इ उ ऋ लृ ए ओ ऐ औ ह य व र ल व म ङ ण न म् एते अनुनासिकाः । न ङ्गी न तु रेफहकारौ अभावपि सन्तौ । ना दि नो ह भ षः स्मृताः । हकारो भवश्च नादिनः भव् भ भ घ ठ ध ष् । अस्वार्थः,<sup>१</sup> पाठइयात् अमां हकाररेफवर्जितानां विकल्पेनानुनासिकत्वम्, अमां तु नित्यम् । तथा च शौनकः—‘सचादयो या विहिता विहृत्ययः भूतोपधान्ता अनुनासिकोपधाः’ (ऋ. प्रा. २.३२) इति । तथा “उकारश्चेति करणे युक्तो रक्तः पृक्तो द्राघितः शाकलेन” (ऋ. प्रा. १.२८) इति । अकाररेफयोः प्रथमे पाठे नादित्वम्, द्वितीये पाठे हकाररेफयोर्नासिकत्वप्रतिषेधः । ई ष चा दा य ष् ज श द्वि ति । यथः कथिताः । जशस्तु जकाराद्याः शकारेण प्रत्याहारः ज व ग ङ द भ् एते यष् जशश्च ईषन्ननाक् नादाः । श्वा सि न स्तु ख फा द य इति । खफदृश्याः एते श्वासिनः श्वास एवामस्तीति श्वासिनः । “श्वासोऽबोधाणां [द्वि]मौषप्रथमानाम्, [नादो] घोषाणां चतुर्थ-[द्वितीया]नाम्, युग्मा सोष्वाषः”, इति शौद्रमणिः ॥१८॥

ई ष च्छा सां श रो वि द्या ङ्गो र्धामै तत् प्र च क्ष त इति प्रत्याहारग्रहणं च ट त क प श ष स र् ‘इत्येतन्नामकान् ईषच्छासान् जानीयात् । गो र्धा मै त य-च क्ष त इति । गोर्वाचः धाम स्थानम् एतच्छास्त्रमाचक्षते वर्णविदः शास्त्रानु-पूर्थमिति य उक्ताः ॥२०॥

1. A<sup>2</sup> अस्वार्थे.

2. HB omit कार after इ .

3. IHB श्वासी घोषाणां द्वितीयात् । प्रथमानाम् (°नाम्भावघोष° A<sup>2</sup>) घोषचतुर्थानाम् । युग्माः ; IH. °चतुर्थानाम्नाम्ना सोष्वाष इति.

4. A<sup>1</sup>C ऐतन्नाम°.

\*मन्त्रो हीनः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा

मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह ।

स वाग्वच्चो यजमानं हिनस्ति

यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥२०॥

\*शङ्करः शाङ्करीं प्रादाद्दाक्षीपुत्राय धीमते ।

वाङ्मयेभ्यः समाहृत्य देवीं वाचमिति स्थितिः ॥२१॥

\*येनाक्षरसमाह्वयमधिगम्य महेश्वरात् ।

कृतज्ञं व्याकरणं प्रोक्तं तस्मै पाणिनये नमः ॥२२॥

<sup>1</sup>अथ मन्त्र-व्यत्यासलक्षणमाह—

मन्त्रः मननामन्त्रः स्वरतः उदात्तादिभेदतः वर्णतः त्रिषष्टिरित्यादिभेदतः मिथ्याप्रयुक्तः यः स्वरतो यो वर्णस्तमन्त्रात्त्रैव प्रयुक्तः न तमर्थमाह तस्यार्थं न वेद । स ईदृशो मन्त्रो वायूपो वच्चसमो यजमानं हिनस्ति । तत्र दृष्टान्तमाह—यथा स्वरतोऽपराधाद् इन्द्र एव<sup>2</sup> शत्रुहन्ताऽभूदिति ॥२०॥

इदानीं गुरुपूर्वक्रममाह—

शङ्कर इति । शङ्करः शं सुखं करोतीति शंकरः सुखकरः शांकरिं सुखकरीं विद्यां दाक्षीपुत्राय ऋषये दाक्षीनाम्नी ऋषिकन्या तत्पुत्राय धीमते बुद्धिमते प्रादाहत्तवान् ॥२१॥

सम्प्रति पाणिनिस्तुतिपरं श्लोकमाह—

ये ने ति । मन्त्रप्रकृतं स्तुतिपूर्वकं पाणिनेर्नमस्कारकरणे किमर्थम् ? उच्यते, अचोऽसृष्टा यणस्त्वोषदिति प्रत्याहारैः शिक्षा ग्रथिता प्रत्याहाराश्च पाणिनिना शंकरादधिगम्य कृतज्ञं समग्रं व्याकरणं प्रोक्तं शिक्षोपकाराय स्वप्रत्याहारा श्लोके प्रवर्तिताः तदर्था स्तुतिः । अक्षरसमाह्वयमिति प्रत्याहारानाहुः, ऋष्यन्त्यम् ॥२२॥

1. IHLB omit अथ मन्त्रव्यत्यास.....शत्रुहन्ताऽभूदिति ; A<sup>1</sup> omits अथ मन्त्रव्यत्यास, etc. but puts it after बुद्धिमते प्रादात्.

2. A<sup>1</sup> omits एव.

3. HL omit शं सुखं...शङ्करः.

## \*त्रिनयनमुखनिःसृताभिमां

य इह पठेत् प्रयतः सदा द्विजः ।

स भवति धनधान्यपशुकीर्ति-

मानतुलं सुखमश्नुतेऽमुत्र ॥२३॥

भगवतः शिक्षायाश्च साक्षात् स्तुतिपरं श्लोकमाह—

त्रिनयनेति । वैतालीयं छन्दोऽस्य, अन्येषामनुष्टुप् छन्दोऽस्ति । <sup>२</sup>त्रिनयनः शिवस्तस्य मुखान्निःसृता यथा गुहायाः सिंहो निष्क्रामति तथा निःसृता एतावता त्रिनयनेनापि न क्लृतेत्यर्थः । तां यो द्विजः पठेदधीयोत स [इह] धनादिभिर्युज्यते सुखमनुलं <sup>३</sup>परमानन्दं च मोक्षम् उक्तप्रकारेण अश्नुते प्राप्नोति <sup>४</sup>अमुच्चासुभिन् श्लोके । [षादौ] धनधान्यपशुकीर्तिभाग् भवत्यन्ते मुक्तिभाक् । अन्यदवान्तरफलानि स्वर्गादीनि परिमितकालत्वात् तोलयितुं <sup>५</sup>शक्यन्ते, मोक्षाख्यं तु अपरिमितकालावच्छिन्नं सुखरूपमित्यर्थः ॥२३॥

<sup>६</sup>इति वेदाङ्गशिक्षा-पञ्जिका समाप्ता ।

1. BH omit भगवतः शिक्षायाश्च.
2. B त्रिनयनमुखनिःसृता and H त्रिनयनमुखान्निःसृता for त्रिनयनः...निःसृता.
3. A<sup>1</sup>C परमानन्द-खचण<sup>०</sup>.
4. BMA. अन्यदा<sup>०</sup>; IHL omit अन्यदासुभिन्...फलानि.
5. A<sup>1</sup> शक्यानि । मोक्षस्तु परिमितकालावच्छिन्नपरमानन्दसुखरूपः सीऽध्ययनाद्यधीकात् सुखम एवेति.
6. MBHL इति पाणिनीय-शिक्षा-व्याख्या समाप्ता । (B याहृ' पुस्तकं हृष्टा; ताहृयं लिखितं भवा । यदि शुद्धमशुद्धं वा मन दीयो न विद्यते ॥ श्लोकसंख्या १८८ ॥ समाप्तः) संवत् १८६५ दिवसे लिखितां L संवत् १८४९ पिंगलादे जेष्ठे द्वितीयायां श्रीकाश्यां दुग्धविनायक-सन्निधी ब्रह्मोपनादा गोविन्देन लिखितं । श्रीविश्वेश्वरार्पणमस्तु ॥ श्रीः । A<sup>1</sup> after समाप्ता, पञ्जिका पदमङ्गीकृति विन्नप्रकाशे ॥ इदं पुस्तकं खनगणोपनादा जीवरामभट्टाकणव्यंकटेशेन लिखितं स्वार्थ परार्थ च ॥ भं ॥ शिखकपाठकयोर्भूयात् । सान्भसदाशिवार्पणमस्तु ॥ संवत् १८२८ ज्येष्ठ शु १२ श्री ॥ श्री ॥ श्री ॥ श्री ॥ I इति शिक्षापञ्जिका समाप्ता &c. A<sup>१</sup> इति शिक्षायाः पञ्जिका समाप्ता । संवत् १८०० वर्षे आसुनी सुदी २ चार वीरुकी लिखा ॥ सुममस्तु ॥

IV. शिक्षाप्रकाश-सहिता (With the Śikṣā-prakāśa)

\* अथ शिक्षां प्रवक्ष्यामि पाणिनीयं मतं यथा ।

शास्त्रानुपूर्वं तद्विद्याद् यथोक्तं लोकवेदयोः ॥१॥

ज्योतिर्याकरणं छन्दः कल्पशिक्षानिरुक्तयः ।

नेत्रास्य-पद्मेर्नः<sup>1</sup>-कर्णा यस्य तं सततं नुमः ॥

व्याख्याय पिङ्गलाचार्यसूत्राख्यादौ यथायथम् ।

शिक्षां तदोयां व्याख्यास्ये पाणिनीयानुसारिणोम् ॥

ज्येष्ठभाद्रभिर्विहिते व्याकरणेऽनुजस्तत्र भगवान् पिङ्गलाचार्यस्तस्मत्तमनुभाव्य<sup>2</sup>  
शिक्षां वक्तुं प्रतिजानीते—

अथ शिक्षामिति । वेदिकधर्मानुष्ठानात् पुरुषो निःश्रेयसार्थफलवान्  
इत्येष वैदिकः सिद्धान्तः । अतिगूढार्थस्य वेदसामानानुष्ठानात् शक्यो  
वेदमार्गः । अतः साम्नात्-कृतधर्मभिर्वेदार्थेभ्यो निष्कृथार्थाधिमुखबोधाय विद्या-  
स्थानानि प्रवर्तितानि । तानि शिक्षा कल्पो व्याकरणं निरुक्तं छन्दो ज्योतिषं  
धर्मशास्त्रं पुराणं न्यायविस्तरो मौमांसादीनि । तथा च याज्ञवल्करः  
“पुराणन्यायमौमांसा-धर्मशास्त्राङ्गमिश्रिताः । वेदाः स्थानानि विद्यानां धर्मस्य  
च चतुर्दश” इति । तथा हि<sup>4</sup>—शिक्षा स्वरवर्णोच्चारकं शास्त्रम् । कल्पो  
वेदविहितकर्मणाम् आनुपूर्व्येण कल्पनाशास्त्रम् । व्याकरणं शब्दबोधकम्  
अक्षरस्वरकारकं शास्त्रम् । निरुक्तं पदविभाग-सम्बन्धार्थ-देवता-निरूपणार्थं  
शास्त्रम् । छन्दो गायत्र्यादिच्छन्दसां ज्ञानशास्त्रम् । [ज्योतिषं कालपरिज्ञानार्थं  
शास्त्रम् । धर्मशास्त्रम् आचाराद्युपदेशकं शास्त्रम् ।] पुराणं स्थित्युत्पत्ति-  
प्रलयादिषूचकं शास्त्रम् । न्यायविस्तरः प्रमाणैरर्थपरोक्षाशास्त्रम् । मौमांसा वेद-  
वाक्यार्थविचारशास्त्रम् इति । तावच्छिक्षायां यथोदितस्वरवर्णोच्चारणम् ।

1. Be. पद्मेर्नः. 2. L वाय for भाव्य. 3 MSS. इति च. 4. Be. omits हि.

\* प्रसिद्धमपि शब्दार्थमविज्ञातमबुद्धिभिः ।

पुनर्व्यक्तीकरिष्यामि वाच उच्चारणे विधिम् ॥२॥

अज्ञाने प्रत्यवायस्मरणात् । यतः 'मन्त्रो ह्येनः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मित्या-  
प्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह । स वाग्वज्जो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्र-  
शब्दुः स्वरतोऽपराधात्' इति । अत्यावश्यकज्ञातव्यत्वे ब्रह्मदेवतायां श्रौतकः  
“स्वरो वर्णोऽस्वरं मात्रा विनियोगार्थमेव<sup>१</sup> च । मन्त्रं जिज्ञासमानेन वेदितव्यं  
पदे पदे” इति । अङ्गिनो नित्यत्वम् उत्सर्गतः सिद्धम् । ग्रन्थादौ मङ्गलाप्रयोगादथ-  
शब्दो मङ्गलार्थं<sup>२</sup> आनन्तर्यार्थो वा । व्याकरणाध्ययनानन्तरं चतुर्भिर्वाचःपदैः  
परा-पश्यन्ती-मध्यमा-वेखरी-संज्ञैरात्मनो वर्णोत्पत्तिज्ञापकं क्रियत्तदनुवादरूपं  
<sup>३</sup> शिक्षाध्यय[न]म् । शिक्ष्यतेऽनया बालेभ्यो ऋक्सदीर्घधृतोदात्तानुदात्तस्वरितोरः-  
कण्ठशिरोजिह्वामूलदन्तनासौष्ठस्थानानि यथा तां यथा पाणिनेरिदं “ब्रह्मि-  
र्यस्याचामादिस्तद्वृद्धम्” इति (पा. १. १. ७३) वृद्धसंज्ञाया “वृद्धाच्छुः” (पा. ४. २. ११४)  
तस्य “आयनेये” (पा. ७. १. २) त्यादिनेयादेशः, पाणिनीयं मतं तथा प्रोच्चारयिष्यामि ।  
न तु तन्मतं शास्त्रादिविरोधि भविष्यतीत्याह य थो क्त मि ति । तद् यथा लोक-  
वेदयोः शरीरकर्तृकन्त्युत्थोक्तं शास्त्रानुपूर्वं गुरुपरम्पराप्राप्तं जानीयात् । ‘शङ्करः  
शाङ्करीं प्रादाद्’ इति तदुपरिष्ठाद् व्याख्यास्यामः । “य एव<sup>४</sup> लौकिकाः  
<sup>५</sup> शब्दास्त एव<sup>६</sup> वैदिकास्त एव तेषामर्था” इति, महाभाष्ये<sup>७</sup> । ‘एको वर्णः  
सम्यग् ज्ञातः स्वर्गं लोके कामधुग् भवति’ इति प्रयोजनम् । एतज्-  
ज्ञानाभिलाषुका अधिकारिणः । व्याकरणे तु गोशब्दो गातेर्डी सन्तोऽत्र  
जिह्वामूलकण्ठोष्ठजातो गोवर्ण इति विभेदाच्छिञ्चारम्भ इति । अत्रानुष्टुप्-  
छन्दसि विषमं चेत्यधिकृत्यावान्तरं वक्राधिकारे पथ्यावक्रं श्लोकवृत्तम् । “पादस्वा-  
नुष्टुब्धवृत्तम्”, (पि. ५. ८) । “न प्रथमात् स्त्री” (पि. ५. १०) “वाऽन्यत्” (पि. ५. १२)  
“य चतुर्थात्” (पि. ५. १३) “पथ्या युजो ज” (पि. ५. १४) । युग्म-पादस्य चतुर्थाद्वर्षा-  
व्यगर्थोऽवश्यं चेत इति लक्षणात् । ‘उदात्ते निषादगान्धारावित्त्वथ प्रथमो भुरिक्  
अनुष्टुप्पादः । द्वितीयः स्वराद्<sup>८</sup> अनुष्टुप्पादः । उत्तरार्धं पूर्ववत् । “जनाधिके-  
नैकेन निवृद्धभुरिजौ, हाभ्यां विराट्स्वराजौ” (पि. ३. ५. ८. ६०) इति लक्षणसूत्रात् ॥१॥

1. L °योगार्थमेव.

2. Be. मङ्गलार्थोऽपान°.

3. LBe. शिक्षाध्ययं.

4. Be. यऽएव.

5. L स एव for शब्दा स एव.

6. L वैदिकाः न एव.

7. L °भाष्यं.

8. Be. खण्डोऽनुष्टुप्पादः for स्वराद् अनुष्टुप्पादः.

\* त्रिषष्टिश्चतुःषष्टिर्वा वर्णाः सन्भवतो मताः ।

प्राकृते संस्कृते चापि स्वयं प्रोक्ताः स्वयम्भुवा ॥३॥

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ।

॥१॥ यादयश्च स्मृता ह्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः ॥४॥

सुबुद्धीनाम् आदिवर्णोच्चारत् कण्ठादिस्थानज्ञानं भविष्यति । किमर्षोऽयम्  
भारभ इत्याशङ्गाह—प्र सि इ मि ति । पाणिन्यादिभिः प्रसिद्धीकृतम् असांप्रत-  
दर्शिभिरविज्ञातम् अथ्यक्तं व्यक्तीकरिष्यामि । वाचो वर्णजातस्य उच्चारणे उद्गिरणे  
विधिः विधानम् ; अत्यन्ताप्राप्तौ विधिः, स चात्र प्रयत्नानुप्रदानादौ प्रेयः ; तम् ॥२॥

[तत्रादौ] तावदुच्चारणादिज्ञानाय वर्णान् संख्याति त्रि षष्टि रिति । प्रकृतिः  
संस्कृतं तत्र भवं तस्मिन् प्रा कृ ते शूरसेन्यादौ<sup>२</sup> सं स्कृ ते [यत्] प्रकृतिप्रत्ययादि-  
विभागैः संस्कारमापादितं<sup>३</sup> तस्मिन् गोर्वाणवाण्याम्, त्रिभिरधिका षष्टिः अथवा  
चतुर्भिरधिका षष्टिर्वर्णाः स्वयम्भुवा प्रोक्ताः प्रोदिताः स्थानप्रयत्नानुप्रदानकालैः  
सन्भवतः सन्भूतेराजान[तः]<sup>४</sup> मता ज्ञाताः ॥३॥

ताननुक्रमेण गणयन् दर्शयति स्वर इति । अचां स्वरा इति<sup>५</sup> प्राचा  
संज्ञा । “स्वराः शब्दार्थस्य करणेऽच् । विंशतिः एकश्च । ते अकारकारावि  
उ ए ओ ऐ औ एते ऋस्वदीर्घमुतमेदतः<sup>६</sup> “जकालोज्ज्वलदीर्घमुतः (पा. १.२.२७)”  
इत्यनेन एकद्वित्रिमात्रा एव उदात्तानुदात्तस्वरिता इति प्रत्येकं त्रिविधधर्मा-  
स्तुत्यकाला ऋलृकारयुक्ता एकविंशतिसंख्यापूरकाः, यथा अ१ आ१ आ३<sup>७</sup>  
इ१ ई२ ई३ उ१ ऊ२ ऊ३ ऋ१ ऋ२ ऋ३ एते चत्वारस्त्रिगुणिताः द्वादश । एणु<sup>८</sup>  
ऋस्वाभावाद् दीर्घत्वं भू तत्त्वं [च,] यथा ए२ ए३ ओ२ ओ३ ऐ२ ऐ३ औ२ औ३ एते  
अष्टौ<sup>१०</sup> । लृवर्णो न दीर्घ इति स्वरणात् ऋस्व एकः । अचोदात्तादिधर्मा  
अथेव, उदात्तश्चेतेन व्याख्यातः । “<sup>११</sup>स्वर उच्चः स्वरो नीचः स्वरः स्वरित एव च ।  
व्यञ्जानान्यनुवर्तन्ते यत्र तिष्ठति स स्वरः” (२. ५. २) इति नारदः । तत्रोदात्ते  
विनिघोदन्ति सर्वेऽस्मिन् स्वरा इति निघादः,<sup>१२</sup> नसा गन्धवह्नौ वायुर्नाभिः शीर्षगो

- |                                 |                     |                |                 |
|---------------------------------|---------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| 1. MSS. विधिः.                  | 2. L शूरसेन्यादौ.   | 3. Be. °दिते.  | 4. MSS. °राजन्. |
| 5. Be. omits अचां स्वरा इति.    | 6. MSS. स्वयंतेः.   | 7. Be. मेदिता. |                 |
| 8. L puts ऋ, ऋ२, ऋ३ after this. | 9. Be. चरा for एच्. | 10. L एतेष्टी. |                 |
| 11. MSS. उच्चस्वरो नीचस्वरः.    | 12. MSS. नागा.      |                |                 |

यस्य उच्चारणे अथवा यस्मिन् प्रगीते गावस्तुष्यन्तीति गान्धारः तौ । <sup>1</sup>अनुदात्ते नामिः कण्ठशीर्षसमाहृतौ ऋषभवद्द्वैतीति ऋषभः, षडपि खरानतिक्रम्य सन्धीयते इति धैवतः तौ । एते वक्ष्यमाणा हि खरितोद्भवाः । [षड्भ्यो]नासाकण्ठोरस्तालु-जिह्वादन्तेभ्यो जातः षड्जः, नाभ्युरोङ्कत्कण्ठशिरोभ्यो जातः गणनया पञ्चमसङ्घ्रा-पूरक इति वा पञ्चमः । <sup>2</sup>हृदुरः समाश्रितो नाभिं प्राप्तः स <sup>3</sup>मध्यमः ; ते उदात्ता-दिभ्य एव, एषां प्राधान्यभेदेनोदात्तो<sup>4</sup> व्याख्यातः ॥ स र्शा नां प ष विं श तिः — पञ्चभिरधिका विंशतिः स्पृष्टानुप्रदान(1)-धर्मत्वात् स्पर्शाः तेषां संख्या । तेषां पञ्च वर्गाः कुं बु टु तु पुः । च पुनः यादयोऽष्टौ स्मृताः ते य र ल व ह श ष साः । खरा अरष्टप्रयत्नाः यरलवास्तु किञ्चित्स्पृष्टाः, शषसद्वा अर्धस्पृष्टाः<sup>5</sup> “त्वो नेम-इत्यर्धस्य” ( नि. ३.२० ) इति यास्कः । शेषा हलोऽनुक्ताः स्पृष्टा आचार्यैः प्रोक्तास्ते स्पर्शाः स्पृष्टप्रयत्नाः, च पुनश्चत्वारो यमाः कुं खुं गुं घुं इति<sup>6</sup> । “अथानन्याश्चत्वारस्ते सयमाः ते<sup>7</sup> कुं खुं गुं घुं इति अनन्य[<sup>8</sup>न्ये-]संयोगेऽ[न]न्यपूर्वेऽन्योत्तरे व्यवधान-वर्जिते तत्र यमा वर्तन्ते न सन्देह इति<sup>9</sup> ( गौ, शि. २ ) । “अनन्तसंयोगे मध्ये यमः पूर्व-गुणः” इत्यौदत्रजिरपि, नारदश्च—“अनन्यश्च भवेत् पूर्वा ह्यन्तश्च परतो यदि । तत्र मध्ये यमस्तिष्ठेत् सवर्णः पूर्ववर्णयोः । वर्गान्याञ् शषसैः सार्धमन्तःस्वैश्चापि संयुतान् । दृष्ट्वा यमा निवर्तन्ते आदेशिकमिवाध्वगाः” ( ना.शि. २.२. ८-९ ) इति । अयमपि वर्णागमो विधीयतेऽस्माच्छास्त्रात् । च त्वा र श्च य मा इति वर्णान्तरत्वेनोपदेशः संयोगशास्त्रात् । तत्र संयोगस्त्रिविधो गौतमेन दर्शितः । “अथ त्रिविधः संयोग-पिण्डो भवत्ययस्त्रिण्डो दारुपिण्डस्तथोर्णापिण्डश्चेति । यमसहितमयस्त्रिण्डं दारु-पिण्डमन्तःस्वैर्यक्तं यमान्तःस्ववर्जं तूर्णापिण्डमिति । अन्तःस्वयमसंयोगे विशेषो नोपलभ्यते इति च । अशरीरं यमं विद्याद्विशेषः पिण्डनायकः” ( गौ, शि. १ ) इति च । <sup>10</sup>यथा पलिक्रौतीति ककाररूपः पूर्ववर्णसवर्णो यथासङ्ख्यः प्रथमस्तकार-स्तेनायं वर्णक्रमः ककारयमः[ ] ककाररूपः[ ] तकारनकारईकारा अन्तर्वा[तु]ली पलि[क्]क्रीत्यादि<sup>11</sup> चख्खनतुरित्यत्र<sup>12</sup> खकाररूपः । अग्नि (अग्नि ? )रित्यत्र गकाररूपः । ज[घ]न्नतुरित्यत्र घकाररूपः । यज्ञ (यग्ज ? ) इत्यत्र जगजाः

1. L अनुदात्तो. 2. MSS. हृदुरः. 3. Be. मध्यमस्ते. 4. Be. °भेदेनोदात्तो.
5. Be. omits शषसद्वा अर्धस्पृष्टाः. 6. L घूमिति. 7. L यमास्ते.
8. Be. इत्यन्त. 9. L adds गौतमः. 10. This passage is very corrupt.
11. Be. अन्तर्वातुलीत्यादि. 12. Be. चख्खन° or चख्खन°.

अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च × क ऋषौ चापि पराश्रितौ ।

॥२॥ दुःस्य ष्टुश्चेति विज्ञेयो लृकारः मृत एव च ॥५॥

(गजजाः १) । अत्र चवर्गद्वितीयो जस्तस्य संख्यात्तवर्णे गुंकारसमावेशः ।  
वर्णक्रमे यकार-जकार-पूर्ववर्णवर्गसङ्ख्य-सवर्णयमगकार-जकाराः । वर्गान्धानिति  
किम् ? उदङ्गक । अन्तःस्थैरिति किम् ? कार्ष्णं, ऋच्छु ॥४॥

अनुस्वार इति । “मोऽनुस्वारः” (पा. ८.३.२३) स्वारम् अनु भवतीत्यनुस्वारः ।  
विविधं सृज्यत इति विसर्ग जप्तापरसंज्ञः तौ । अ ला तु न सुम्बोफलस्य या वी षा  
तन्निर्वोषो दन्तमूल्यो दन्तमूलस्थानीयः, स्वरान् अकारादीन् अनु लक्ष्योक्त्य प्राप्तो-  
ऽन्वर्धसंज्ञ । स्वरानुगतो यथा तथा ‘नित्यं ऋः शषसेषु’ प्रत्येकं परेषु कर्तव्यः ।  
नारदोऽपि --“आपद्यते मकारो रेफोऽप्रत्ययेऽनुस्वारम् । यवलेषु परसवर्णं स्पर्शेषु  
परेषु चोत्तमापत्तिम्” (ना. शि २.४.४) । अनुस्वारद्वयग्रहणं चतुःषष्टिसङ्ख्यामास्त-  
न्दति अनुस्वारौ<sup>१</sup> विसर्गश्चेति पाठात् । स च यथा सुराद्देशजाता स्त्री सानुनासिकं  
रंगम् अरौ इति वाच्यमानकांस्थपात्रशब्दानुकारिणम्<sup>२</sup> अभिवदति तद्वत् रङ्गं द्वितीयम्  
अनुस्वारं जानीयात् । लौकिकं प्रदर्श्य मन्त्रवर्णोदाहरणम् आह “खे अरौ इव  
खेदये”ति । अचि नियमत्वाद् अनुस्वारोऽस्तु गणितो विकल्पाद[न]स्तु ज्ञेयम् ।  
तथा “अनुस्वारो व्यञ्जनं वा खरो वा” (१.११) इति ऋक्पार्षदे शौनकोक्तेः ।  
दृश्यते च “हंसः शुचिषत्” (ऋक्. ४.४०.५) “सोमानं स्वरणम्” (ऋक्. १.१८.१)  
इत्यादावुदात्तत्वमिति । विसर्गस्य अष्टविधा गतिः । ओकारभावः<sup>३</sup> पुरोहितम्,  
यदि कदाचिदूषणो विसर्गाद् अन्यद् विसर्गाद् विना ओभावप्रसन्धानं<sup>४</sup> गुणकृत्यम्  
जपणसु सत्वत्त्वोत्वगुणत्वेऽति परे<sup>५</sup> (१) ओत्वम् अत्रोषणो<sup>६</sup> भावात् केवलं  
गुणवत्त्वे उभयोरुदाहरणयोः सादृश्यं<sup>७</sup> चिन्धते । उकार आदिर्यस्य तत्  
<sup>८</sup>परे यस्य तत्सादृश्यं स्वरान्तं ओभावान्तं ज्ञेयं व्यक्तम्<sup>९</sup> । त्वोतः । प्रीतः ।  
अत्रोकारान्तं स्वरान्तं तत्र विसर्गान्तमिति । अत एव पदकालेऽवग्रहः ।  
वि वृत्ति विवृत्तिभावः । य इन्द्रः[ः] । [शषसा] शषसानां भावः । रे फ  
ए व च रकारभावः । <sup>१०</sup>दुर्ग्यसं[ः] । निष्पद्भाषः<sup>११</sup> । अपास्सोमं । उषर्व-

1. Be. अनुस्वारो.

2. L कांस°, Be. कंस°.

3. Be. उकारभावः.

4. Be. °प्रसन्धानि.

5. L पर.

6. Be. उक्तमवो°.

7. MSS. सादृश्ये.

8. MSS. पदं.

9. MSS. वक्तव्यं.

10. L दुःश (ट?)°

11. Be. निष्पद्भाषः.

आत्मा बुद्ध्या समेत्यार्थान् मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ।

॥३॥ मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मारुतम् ॥६॥

मारुतस्तरसि चरन् मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ।

॥४॥ प्रातःसवनयोगं तं हृन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ॥७॥

सूत्रयः । जि ह्वा मू ल सु प धा चिति । × क ( ) षौ कखपफाश्रयी<sup>१</sup> । त्रित × कूपे ।  
असौ यः ( ) पन्थाः । अनुस्वारविसर्गजिह्वामूलोपधानीया अयोगवाहा आश्रयस्थान-  
भागिनो<sup>२</sup> यमाश्रितास्तस्य स्थानं भजन्तीत्यर्थः । दुः स्पृष्टं चै ती ति । ईषत्-  
स्पृष्टोऽन्तःस्थसधर्मा लृकारः भुतः, एवकारो दीर्घभेदव्यावर्तकः । चकाराद् ऋख-  
सङ्गतः कार्यः । अनुस्वारादयो लृभ्रुतान्ताः पञ्च षड् वा । एवमेते त्रिषष्टि-  
शतःषष्टिर्वा व्याख्याताः ॥५॥

वर्णसंख्यां विधाय सम्प्रति वर्णोत्पत्तिं वक्तुम् उत्पादयितुर्विवेकमुद्यमं<sup>३</sup>  
चाह—आ के ति । अतनशीलः सरणशीलो वाऽदनशीलो वा त्रयोदशेन्द्रियातीतः  
कर्मा(र्ता?)आ “तस्य हैतस्य हृदयस्याग्रं प्रद्योतते तेन प्रद्योतिनेष आत्मा निष्क्रामति  
चक्षुषो वा मूर्ध्ना वाऽन्येभ्यो वा शरीरदेशेभ्यः” (बृह.आ.४.४.२) इति विज्ञायते ।  
“एवमेष सम्प्रसादोऽस्माच्छरीरात् समुत्थाय परं ज्योतिरुपसंपद्य स्वेन रूपेणाभि-  
निष्यद्यते” (छान्दो.८.१२.३) इत्येवं क एषाम् उच्चारयितेति प्रश्रस्योत्तरम्  
आ के ति छान्दोग्यश्रुतौ प्रतिपादितो बुद्ध्याख्येनेन्द्रियेन अर्थान् प्रयोजनानि  
निश्चित्य मन इन्द्रियं वक्तुं योजयति प्रेरयति, तन्मनः कायान्तर्वर्तिनं जाठराग्निम्  
[आहन्ति] प्रेरयति । सोऽप्यग्निमारुतं वायुं प्रेरयति ॥६॥

मा ह त स्वि ति । स वायुरूर्ध्वगत्वा उत्तरसि हृद्देशे चरन् मन्द्रं स्वरं,  
“स्फायितं चै” (उ.सू.२.१२)त्यादिना मन्दे रक् प्रत्ययः, जनयत्युत्पादयति ।  
तं स्वरं प्रातःसवनयुक्तं गायत्रं हृन्द आश्रितं जानीयात् । मन्द्रया वाचा  
प्रातःसवनमिति सोमयज्ञः (-यज्ञियः ?) कल्पः ॥७॥

- कण्ठे माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ।  
 ॥५॥ तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षण्यं जागतानुगम् ॥८॥  
 सोदीर्घो मूर्ध्निभिहतो वक्त्रमापद्य मारुतः ।  
 ॥६॥ वर्णाञ् जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ॥९॥  
 स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ।  
 ॥७॥ इति वर्णविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत ॥१०॥  
 उदात्तश्चानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।  
 ॥८॥ ऋखो दीर्घः झुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि ॥११॥  
 \* उदात्ते निषादगान्धारावनुदात्त ऋषभधैवतौ ।  
 स्वरितप्रभवा ह्येते षड्जमध्यमपञ्चमाः ॥१२॥

कण्ठ इति<sup>१</sup> । तं मारुतं कण्ठे माध्यन्दिनसवनयुक्तं मध्यमस्वरयुतं त्रिष्टुप्छन्दस्कं जानीयात् तं शीर्षण्यं शीर्षि भवं “शीर्षंछन्दसी”ति (पा. ६.१.६०) शिरसः शीर्षभावः,<sup>२</sup> तृतीयसवनयुतं जागतच्छन्दस्कं जानीयात् ॥८॥

सो दीर्घ इति ॥ स वायुर्दीर्घो मूर्ध्नि षडारे (१) षभिहतः फालितः वक्त्रविवरं प्राप्य वर्णान् जनयते । “संहितायाम्” (पा. ६.१.७२) षभिज्ञत्वं “सोऽधि लोपे चेत् पादपूरणम्” (पा. ६.१.१३४) इति सलोपे गुणः । तथा । “यासौ” मित्रावरुणसदनादुच्चरन्ती त्रिषष्टिं वर्णान्तःप्रकटकरणैः प्राणसङ्गप्रसृती । तां पश्यन्तीं प्रथममुदितां मध्यमां बुद्धिसंख्यां वाचं वक्त्रे करणविशदां वैखरों च प्रपद्ये” इति । तथा च मन्त्रवर्णः । “चत्वारि वाक्परिमितपदानि विदुर्ब्राह्मणा ये मनोषिणः । गुहा त्रीणि निहिता नेङ्गयन्ति तुरीयं वाचो मनुष्या वदन्ति” (ऋक्. १.१६४.४५) इति ॥८॥

तेषां वर्णाणां वक्ष्यमाणो विभागः पञ्चप्रकारः स्मृतः । तमेव दर्शयति— स्वरत इति उदात्तषड्जमन्द्रादिभ्यः, कालत उच्चारात्, स्थानादष्टविधात्, प्रयत्नाद् अस्युष्टादेः, अनुप्रदानतः अनुनासिकादेः । अनुप्रदानान्युपरिष्ठाद् व्याख्यास्यामः । तत्सर्वं वक्ष्यमाणं नितरां जानीत ॥१०-१२॥

अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा ।

॥9॥ जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥१३॥

\* ओभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च शषसा रेफ एव च ।

जिह्वामूलमुपधा च गतिरष्टविधोष्णः ॥१४॥

\* यद्योभावप्रसन्धानमुकारादिपरं पदम् ।

स्वरान्तं तादृशं विद्याद् यदन्यद्वाक्तमूष्णः ॥१५॥

हकारं पञ्चमैर्युक्तमन्तःस्थाभिश्च संयुतम् ।

॥10॥ औरसं तं विजानीयात् कण्ठमाहुरसंयुतम् ॥१६॥

कण्ठावहाविचुयशास्तालव्या ओष्ठजावुपू ।

॥11॥ स्युर्मूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्या लृतुलसाः स्मृताः ।

॥12a॥ जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधैः ॥१७॥

अष्टा विति निगदोऽयम् ॥१३-१५॥

हकारमिति । वर्गाणां पञ्चमैः ङजणनमैः च पुनः अन्तःस्थैः यरलवैः संयुतं हकारं औरसं उरःस्थानीयं तं विजानीयात् । असंयुतं केवलं हकारं कण्ठम् आहुः ॥१६॥

कण्ठावहाविति । अहौ अवर्णहकारौ कण्ठौ स्याताम् । पुनर्घर्षणं स्पष्टार्थम् । इवर्णस्रवर्गो यकारः शकारश्चैते तालव्याः । [यद्]-यत्स्थानस्वरान्वितं हल् तत्तत्स्वरस्थानार्धमात्रकं<sup>1</sup> ज्ञेयम् । <sup>2</sup>अत्रोकारोऽनुबन्धो वर्णगणं बोधयति सुट् इतिवत् । उवर्णपवर्गावोष्ठौ । ऋवर्णष्टवर्गो रकारः षकारश्च मूर्धन्याः स्युः । लवर्णस्तवर्गो लकारः सकारश्च दन्त्याः स्मृताः । तु पुनर् जिह्वामूले कवर्गः प्राचार्यैरन्यत्र प्रोक्तः “अथ षष्ठज्जा जिह्वामूलोयाः प्रथमस्रवर्गः” (ऋ. प्रा. १.१८) इति श्रौतकोक्तः । वकारो धीमद्भिर्दन्त्योष्ठाभ्यां जातो दन्त्योष्ठः स्मृतः ॥१७॥

॥15b॥ अलाबुवीषानिर्घोषो दन्तमूल्यः खराननु ।

॥16a॥ अनुस्वारस्तु कर्तव्यो नित्यं ङोः शषसेष्वपि ॥१८॥

\* यथा सौराष्ट्रिका नारी तक्रं इत्यभिभाषते ।

एवं रङ्गाः प्रयोक्तव्या खे अरां इव खेदया ।

॥12b॥ एते तु कण्ठतालव्या ओञ्चौ कण्ठोष्ठजौ स्मृतौ ॥१९॥

अर्धमात्रा तु कण्ठस्य एकारौकारयोर्भवेत् ।

॥13॥ एकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विवृतसंवृतम् ॥२०॥

॥14b॥ उपध्मानीय ऊष्मा च जिह्वामूलीयनासिके ।

॥15a॥ अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभागिनः ॥२१॥

\* खराणामूष्मणां चैव विवृतं करणं स्मृतम् ।

तेभ्योऽपि विवृतावेङ्गी ताभ्यामैचौ तथैव च ॥२२॥

अनुस्वारस्त्विति । अनुस्वारो नासिको ज्ञेयः<sup>१</sup> । एतेन हावपि व्याख्यातौ ।  
वर्गाणां पञ्चमाः ऊञ्जनमा नासिकाः (।) । अपिशब्दात् खवर्गस्थानीया अपि ॥१८॥

कण्ठतालुभ्यां जातविवर्णवर्णौ<sup>२</sup> स्मृतौ । ओवर्णौवर्णौ<sup>३</sup> कण्ठो-  
ष्ठभ्यां जातौ स्मृतौ । अत्रोपदेशरूपत्वान्न सन्धिः 'अइउण्' इतिवत् । तत्र  
विविनक्ति—'ए कारौ कारयो स्वर्धमात्रा कण्ठस्य भवेत्, अन्था त्व[ध्व]र्ध-  
मात्रा उक्त[।दन्त्य]स्थानस्य । इकारोकारान्तवर्णौ<sup>४</sup> ऐ [ षी ]<sup>५</sup> क्रमेण विवृत-  
संवृतप्रयत्नौ<sup>७</sup> ज्ञेयो । उ प ध्मानीय इति व्याख्यातः ॥१९-२१॥

ऊष्मणामिति । षषसानाम् अर्चां विवृतं करणं प्रयत्नं<sup>८</sup> स्मृतं शिष्टैः ।  
तेभ्यो<sup>९</sup> एङी एचोस्सञ्चौ विवृतप्रयत्नौ ताभ्याम् [ऐचौ] ऐ षी विवृतौ<sup>१०</sup> ।  
व्याख्यातमन्यत् ॥२२॥

1. Be. ज्ञेयम्.

2. Be. L जातविवर्णवर्णौ.

3. L उवर्णवर्णौ.

4. L इकारौकार°.

5. Be. L इकारोकारान्तवर्तमानौ.

6. Be. L ऐ.

7. L प्रयतनौ.

8. L प्रयतन°.

9. Be. तेभ्योञ्चौ एङी.

10. Be. adds ततोऽपि ताभ्यामपि च पुनराकारो विवृताख्यः

- ॥16b॥ अचोऽस्यृष्टा यणस्त्वौषन्नेमस्यृष्टाः शलस्तथा ।  
 शेषाः स्पृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता निबोधानुप्रदानतः ॥२३॥
- ॥17॥ अमोऽनुनासिका नङ्गो नादिनो ह्रस्वः स्मृताः ।  
 ईषन्नादा यण्जशश्च श्वासिनस्तु खफादयः ।
- ॥18॥ ईषच्छ्वासांश्चरो विद्याद् गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ॥२४॥
- \* कुतीर्यादागतं दग्धमपवर्णं च भक्षितम् ।  
 न तस्य पाठे मोक्षोऽस्ति पापाहेरिव किल्बिषात् ॥२५॥
- \* सुतीर्यादागतं व्यक्तं स्वाम्नाय्यं सुव्यवस्थितम् ।  
 सुखरेण सुवक्त्रेण प्रयुक्तं ब्रह्म राजति ॥२६॥

नि बो धा नु प्र दा न त इति । अनु पश्चात् प्रदानं स्वस्वस्थानाद् अन्यस्थान-  
 सुधारणभेदेन प्रदीयते तत्सस्मात् शिथ्य निबोध जानोहि ॥२३॥

अ मो ऽ नु ना सि का इति । अ इ उ ण् । ऋ लृ क् । ए ओ ङ् ।  
 ऐ औ च् । इ य व र ट् । ल ण् । ज म ङ ण न म् एतेऽमोऽनुनासिका  
 हरवर्जिताः । ह्रस्वभ्रष्टाः नादिनः नादानुप्रदानाः । जवगडदा ईषत्<sup>1</sup>  
 किञ्चिन्मूलादानुप्रदानाः खफादयः श्वासिनस्तु [चटतकप]श्वसा किञ्चिन्-  
 मूलानुनासान् जानीयात् । एतद् गोर्वाची धाम स्थानम् आचार्यैः प्रचक्षते ॥२४॥

शैवेभ्योऽध्यापकमुपदिशन् कूपदेशकं निन्दति कु ती र्था दि ति । अनू-  
 चानात् तीर्याद् गुरोः । “निपातागमयोस्तीर्थम् ऋष्टिशुष्टे जले गुरावि”ति नाम-  
 लिङ्गानुशासने । प्राप्तं दग्धं भक्ष्यवद् गतरसम् अपगतवर्णम् अयथोदितस्थानवर्णं च  
 भक्षितम् अ[न]ादराद् शुष्टं तस्य घोषयितुः परिमोक्षो नास्ति । कस्वेव ?  
 पापाहेरिव, हन्तुरिव किल्बिषाद् मोक्षो नास्तीति ॥२५॥

स्तीति च सु ती र्था दि ति । सुगुरोः प्राप्तम् अभ्यस्तं सुसम्प्रदायि ब्रह्म  
 वेदाख्यं राजति शोभते ॥२६॥

- \* न करालो न लम्बोष्ठो नाव्यक्तो नानुनासिकः ।  
गङ्गदो बह्वजिह्वश्च प्रयोगान् वक्तुमर्हति ॥२७॥
- \* यथा व्याघ्री हरेत् पुत्रान् दंष्ट्राभिर्न च पीडयेत् ।  
भीता पतनभेदाभ्यां तद्वद् वर्णान् प्रयोजयेत् ॥२८॥
- \* एवं वर्णाः प्रयोक्तव्या नाव्यक्ता न च पीडिताः ।  
सम्यग्वर्णप्रयोगेण ब्रह्मलोके महीयते ॥२९॥
- \* अभ्यासार्थं द्रुतां वृत्तिं प्रयोगार्थं तु मध्यमाम् ।  
शिष्याणामुपदेशार्थं कुर्याद् वृत्तिं विलम्बिताम् ॥३०॥
- \* शङ्करः शङ्करीं प्रादाद् दाक्षीपुत्राय धीमते ।  
दाक्षीपुत्रपाणिनिना येनेदं व्याहृतं भुवि ।  
रत्नभूतमिदं शास्त्रं पृथिव्यां सम्प्रकाशितम् ॥३१॥

न क रा ल इति । नकारो 'नानुनासिक'पदाद् अग्रे योजनीयः ॥२७॥

य ये ति । पतनं च भेदश्च तौ ताभ्यां भीता व्याघ्रो श्वापदजातिस्त्री यथा पुत्रान् बालान् दंष्ट्राभिर्न पीडयेत् तद्वद् वर्णान् ब्रूयादिति ॥२८॥

ए व मि ति । एवं नाव्यक्ताः न पीडिताश्च वर्णा प्रयोजनीयाः । सम्यक्-स्थानप्रयत्नादिविधिना यथोक्तेन प्रयोगेन ब्रह्मलोके प्रयोक्ता पूज्यते किं पुनर्भूतले इति भावः, एवं सम्यक् ज्ञातः स्वर्गकामधेनुर्वर्णः स्याद् इत्यर्थः ॥२९॥

अ भ्या सा र्थं इति । द्रुतां विलम्बितां मध्यमाम् अभ्यासाद्यर्थं कुर्यात् । व्याख्यातमन्यत् ॥३०॥

श ङ्क र इति । शं सुखं श्लेच्छत्वादिदोगाणां शमनं करोतीति शङ्करः शिवः शङ्करणशोलां शब्दशास्त्रविद्याम् । दाक्षी दक्षस्यापत्यं "तस्यापत्यम्" (पा. ४.१.८२) इत्यण् "टिड्ढाणञ्" (पा. ४.१.१५) इत्यादिना डीप् तस्याः पुत्राय धीमतेऽतिसुबुद्धये प्रादात् । कोऽसावित्याकाङ्क्षायाम् आह—दा क्षी पु त्र इति । यः पाणिनिः पणिनो<sup>१</sup> युवाऽपत्यम् । "अत इञ्" (पा. ४.१.८५)

1. L पणिनो,

## \* विनयनमुखनिःसृताभिमां

य इह पठेत् प्रयतः सदा द्विजः ।

स भवति पशुपुत्रकौर्तिमान्

सुखमतुलं च समभ्रुते दिवि द्विषीति ॥३२॥

येन पाणिनिना इदं प्रत्यक्षं शब्दशास्त्रं व्याहृतम्<sup>१</sup> उक्तम् । तस्मै पाणिनये नम इति<sup>२</sup> पूर्वेण सम्बन्धः । पाणिनेय इति पाठे शुभ्रादित्वं (पा. ४.१.१२३) कल्प्यम् । र ङ भू त मि ति स्रष्टम् ॥३१॥

वि न य न सु ख निः सृ ता मि ति । यो द्विजो वेदाधिकारो [प्रयतः] सावधानः सदा निरन्तरम् [इमा] पठेत् स [इह] पशुपुत्रकौर्तिमान् भवति । दिवि सुखम् मतुलं समभ्रुते भुनक्ति, स्वर्गं व्याप्नोति वा । द्विर्वचनं शिक्षाध्याय-समाप्त्यर्थम् । विकृतिच्छन्दस्यङ्गसममपरवक्तव्यत्तम् “अर्धसमा अर्धे” (पि. ५.३१) इत्यधिकृत्य, “अपरवक्तव्यं नौ लौगिन् जोञ्जा” (पि. ५.४०) इति लक्षणसूत्रात् ॥ इति शिक्षाप्रकाशः समाप्तः<sup>३</sup> ॥३२॥

1. L Be. °न<sub>३</sub>

2. Be<sub>३</sub> omits इति.

3. L Be<sub>३</sub> विनयनाभिमुखनिःसृ<sup>०</sup>॥

4. L reads also. संवत् १८४६ पिनलाम्बे जैष्ठे शुक्लप्रतिपदि दशरथारभदिने श्रीकाष्ठा

श्रीदुग्धकिनायकसमिधौ ब्रह्मोपनाया शब्दशास्त्रात्मजनीविन्देन लिखितमिदम् । ६ ॥ श्रीविनेश्वरार्पणमस्तु ॥

## ॥५॥

### V. यजुःशाखीया ( The Yajus Recension )

अथ शिक्षां प्रवक्ष्यामि पाणिनीयं मतं यथा ।  
 'शास्त्रानुपूर्वं तद् विद्याद् यथोक्तं लोकवेदयोः ॥१॥  
 प्रसिद्धमपि शब्दार्थम् अविज्ञातम् अबुद्धिभिः ।  
 पुनर्थतोकरिष्यामि वाच उच्चारणे विधिम् ॥२॥  
 त्रिषष्टिश्चतुःषष्टिर्वा वर्णाः 'सम्भवतो मताः ।  
 प्राकृते संस्कृते चापि स्वयं प्रोक्ताः स्वयम्भुवा ॥३॥

स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ।

॥1॥ यादयश्च स्मृता ह्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः ॥४॥  
 अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च प्लक्ष्णौ चापि 'पराश्रयौ ।

॥2॥ दुःस्रष्टश्चेति विज्ञेयो लृकारः प्लुत एव च ॥५॥

यथा सौराष्ट्रिका नारो 'अरां इत्यभिभाषते ।

एवं 'कं विजानीयात् खे अरां इव खेदया ॥६॥

हकारं पञ्चमैर्युक्तम् 'अन्तःस्थैश्चापि संयुतम् ।

॥10॥ 'औरसं तं विजानीयात् कण्ठामाहुरसंयुतम् ॥७॥

आत्मा बुद्ध्या 'समर्थार्यान् मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ।

॥3॥ मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मारुतम् ॥८॥

1. B 'पूर्व्यं.

8. B पराश्रये, L. पराश्रितौ.

5. CL रङ्गाः प्रकीर्तव्याः खे अरा इव खेदया.

7. CL औरसं.

2. C सम्भवतो, L. सम्भवतो.

4. CD तर्क इत्यभिधीयते. L, तर्क इत्यभिभाषते.

6. CL अन्तःस्थैश्चापि.

8, CDL समर्थार्यान्.

- मारुतस्सूरसि चरन् मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ।  
 ॥४॥ प्रातःसवनयोगं तं छन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ॥६॥  
 कण्ठे माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ।  
 ॥५॥ तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षण्यं जागतानुगम् ॥१०॥  
 सोदीर्णं भूर्ध्रं ऋभिहतो वक्त्रमापद्य मारुतः ।  
 ॥६॥ वर्णाञ् जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ॥११॥  
 स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ।  
 ॥७॥ इति वर्णाविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत ॥१२॥  
 अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा ।  
 ॥९॥ जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥१३॥

उदात्ते निषादगान्धारावनुदात्त ऋषभधैवती ।  
 स्वरितप्रभवा ह्येते षड्जपञ्चममध्यमाः ॥१४॥  
 ओभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च श्रवसा रेफ एव च ।  
 जिह्वामूलम् उपधा च गतिरष्टविधोष्णः ॥१५॥  
 'यद्योभावप्रसम्भानम् उकारादिपरं पदम् ।  
 स्वरान्तं तादृशं विद्याद् यद् अन्यद् व्यक्तम् जषणः ॥१६॥  
 कुतीर्याद् आगतं दधम् अपवर्णं च भक्षितम् ।  
 'न तस्य परिमोक्षोऽस्ति पापाहिरिव किल्बिषात् ॥१७॥  
 सुतीर्याद् आगतं 'जग्धं स्वान्त्रायं सुव्यवस्थितम् ।  
 सुस्वरेण सुवक्त्रेण प्रयुक्तं ब्रह्म 'राजति ॥१८॥  
 न करालो न लम्बोष्ठो नाव्यक्तो नानुनासिकः ।  
 गहदो बहजिह्वश्च प्रयोगान् वक्तुम् अर्हति ॥१९॥

1. Weber reads °सम्भानमकारादिपरं.

2. CDL न तस्य पाठे नोचोऽस्ति.

3. CDL व्यक्तं स्वान्त्रायं

4. CDL राजते.

यथा व्याप्ती इरेत् पुत्रान् दंष्ट्राभिर्न च पीडयेत् ।  
 भीता पतनमिदाभ्यां तद्वद् वर्णान् प्रयोजयेत् ॥२०॥  
 एवं वर्णाः प्रयोक्तव्या नाव्यक्ता न च पीडिताः ।  
 सम्यग्वर्णप्रयोगेण ब्रह्मलोके महीयते ॥२१॥  
 अभ्यासार्थे द्रुतां वृत्तिं प्रयोगार्थे तु मध्यमाम् ।  
 शिक्षाणाम् उपदेशार्थे कुर्याद् वृत्तिं विलम्बिताम् ॥२२॥  
 उदात्तश्चानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।

॥8॥ ङखो दौर्धः प्लुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि ॥२३॥  
 कण्ठावह्वाविचुयशास्तालव्या ओष्ठजावुपु ।

॥i॥ स्युर्मूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्या लतुलसाः स्मृताः ॥२४॥  
 जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्यौष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधैः ।

॥12॥ ए ऐ तु कण्ठातालव्या ओ औ कण्ठोष्ठजौ स्मृता ॥२५॥  
 अर्धमात्रा तु कण्ठास्य एकारौकारयोर्भवेत् ।

॥13॥ ऐकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विवृतसंवृतम् ॥२६॥

॥14b॥ उपध्मानीय ऊष्मा च जिह्वामूलौयनासिके ।

अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया आश्रयस्थानभाविनः ॥२७॥

॥15॥ अलाबुवीणानिर्घोषो दन्तमूल्यः स्वरानुगः ।

॥16a॥ अनुस्वारस्तु कर्तव्यो नित्यं ङोः शषसेषु च ॥२८॥

<sup>10</sup>ऊष्मां च स्वराणां च विवृतं करणं स्मृतम् ।

तेभ्योऽपि <sup>11</sup>विवृतावेडौ <sup>12</sup>ताभ्याम् ऐचौ ततोऽपि च ॥२९॥

- |   |  |           |
|---|--|-----------|
| 1. CDL व्याप्ती यथा...दंष्ट्राभ्यां न च.  | 2. CDL न हीयते.                            | 3. A अचि. |
| 4. CL कण्ठातालव्या.   | 5. A कण्ठस्य ; CDL. कण्ठा स्याद् एकारयोर्. |           |
| 6. Weber reads इकारौकारयोर्मध्ये ए ऐ, CDL ओकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विवृतसंवृतम्. |  |           |
| 7. CL आश्रयस्थानभाविनः.   | 8. AL दन्तमूल्यः, BW दन्त°, CW मूल्यः.     |           |
| 9. CL स्वरान् अनु.  | 10. CL स्वराणामूष्मां चैव.                 |           |
| 11. ABW विवृतावेडौ.   | 12. AW ताभ्यामैचौ तयोर् च.                 |           |

॥16b॥ अचोऽसृष्टा <sup>1</sup>यणस्त्वौषन्नेमसृष्टाः शलः स्मृताः ।

शेषाः सृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता निबोधानुप्रदानतः ॥३०॥

॥17॥ <sup>2</sup>यमोऽनुनासिका <sup>3</sup>नङ्गौ नादिनो <sup>4</sup>ह्रस्वः स्मृताः ।

ईषन्नादा <sup>5</sup>यण्जशश्च प्रवासिनस्तु खफादयः ॥३१॥

॥18॥ <sup>6</sup>ईषच्छ्वासांश्चरो विद्याद् गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ।

शङ्करः <sup>7</sup>शाङ्करिं प्रादात् दाक्षीपुत्राय धीमते ॥३२॥

दाक्षीपुत्रः <sup>8</sup>पाणिनीयो येनेदं व्याहृतं भुवि ।

रत्नभूतम् इदं शास्त्रं पृथिव्यां सम्प्रकाशितम् ॥३३॥

येनाक्षरसमाम्नायम् अधिगम्य महेश्वरात् ।

ज्ञात्स्वं व्याकरणं प्रोक्तं तस्मै पाणिनये नमः ॥३४॥

<sup>9</sup>त्रिनयनसुखनिःसृताम् इमां

य इह पठेत् <sup>10</sup>प्रयतः सदा द्विजः ।

स भवति <sup>11</sup>पद्यपुत्रकीर्तिमान्

<sup>12</sup>सुखम् अतुलं च समश्रुते दिवि दिवीति ॥३५॥

- 
1. CL °नेनेः सृष्टा शरः, B नेमसृष्टाः शलः ; A&W °नेमसृष्टाशलः
  2. CL यलोः B यमो. (स्यमो sec. m) A&W जमो.
  3. CL नङ्गो,
  4. B ह्रस्वः ; CL ययं जश्, ABW य ए यश्.
  5. AW ईषच्छ्वासांश्चरो. 6. B ईषच्छ्वासाश्, C ईषच्छ्वासाश्.
  7. ABW शङ्करिं.
  8. CL पाणिनिना. 9. CL त्रिनयनमसिसुख.
  10. CL प्रयतश्.
  11. Weber reads धनधान्य before पद्यपुत्र°.
  12. CL अतुलं च सुखं समश्रुते.

॥६॥

VI. ऋक्शाखीया ( The Rk Recension

[१]

अथ शिवा प्रवक्ष्यामि पाणिनीयं मतं यथा ।  
'शास्त्रानुपूर्व्यं' तद्विद्याद् यथोक्तं लोकवेदयोः ॥१॥  
प्रसिद्धमपि शब्दार्थम् अविज्ञातम् अबुद्धिमिः ।  
पुनर्व्यक्तोकरिष्यामि वाच उच्चारणे विधिम् ॥२॥  
त्रिषष्टिश्चतुःषष्टिर्वा वर्णाः ²शशुमते मताः ।  
प्राकृते संस्कृते चापि स्वयं प्रोक्ताः स्वयम्भुवा ॥३॥  
स्वरा विंशतिरेकश्च स्पर्शानां पञ्चविंशतिः ।

- ॥1॥ यादयश्च स्मृता ह्यष्टौ चत्वारश्च यमाः स्मृताः ॥४॥  
अनुस्वारो विसर्गश्च ³ × क—पौ चापि पराश्रितौ ।  
॥2॥ दुःस्पृष्टश्चेति विज्ञेयो लृकारः म्लुत एव च ॥५॥

[२]

- आत्मा बुद्ध्या ⁴समेत्यर्थान् मनो युङ्क्ते विवक्षया ।  
॥3॥ मनः कायाग्निमाहन्ति स प्रेरयति मारुतम् ॥६॥  
मारुतस्तूरसि चरन् मन्द्रं जनयति स्वरम् ।  
॥4॥ प्रातःसवनयोगं तं हृन्दो गायत्रमाश्रितम् ॥७॥  
काष्ठे माध्यन्दिनयुगं मध्यमं त्रैष्टुभानुगम् ।  
॥5॥ तारं तार्तीयसवनं शीर्षण्यं जागतानुगम् ॥८॥

1. Y ०पूर्व.

2. Y सभवतो.

3. Y कपो.

4. Y समर्थार्थान् .

सोदीर्णां मूर्ध्निभिहतो वक्रमापद्य मारुतः ।

॥6॥ वर्णाञ् जनयते तेषां विभागः पञ्चधा स्मृतः ॥६॥

स्वरतः कालतः स्थानात् प्रयत्नानुप्रदानतः ।

॥7॥ इति वर्णविदः प्राहुर्निपुणं तं निबोधत ॥१०॥

[३]

उदात्तश्चानुदात्तश्च स्वरितश्च स्वरास्त्रयः ।

॥8॥ ऋसो दीर्घः श्रुत इति कालतो नियमा अचि ॥११॥

उदात्ते निषादगाभारावनुदात्त ऋषभधैवतौ ।

स्वरितप्रभवा ह्येते षड्जमध्यमपञ्चमाः ॥१२॥

अष्टौ स्थानानि वर्णानामुरः कण्ठः शिरस्तथा ।

॥9॥ जिह्वामूलं च दन्ताश्च नासिकोष्ठौ च तालु च ॥१३॥

ओभावश्च विवृत्तिश्च शषसा रेफ एव च ।

जिह्वामूलम् उपधा च गतिरष्टविधोऽप्यणः ॥१४॥

यद्योभावप्रसन्धानम् उकारादिपरं पदम् ।

स्वरान्तं तादृशं विद्याद् यदन्यद् व्यक्तम् जप्यणः ॥१५॥

[४]

हकारं पञ्चमैर्युक्तम् अन्तःस्थाभिश्च संयुतम् ।

॥10॥ औरस्यं तं विजानीयात् कण्ठमाहुरसंयुतम् ॥१६॥

कण्ठग्रावहाविचुयशास्तालव्या ओष्ठजावुपू ।

॥11॥ स्युर्मूर्धन्या ऋटुरषा दन्त्या ह्रतुलसाः स्मृताः ॥१७॥

जिह्वामूले तु कुः प्रोक्तो दन्त्योष्ठो वः स्मृतो बुधैः ।

॥12॥ ए ऐ तु कण्ठतालव्या ओ औ कण्ठोष्ठौ स्मृतौ ॥१८॥

अर्धमात्रा तु <sup>१</sup>कण्ठास्य ङोकारैकारयोर्भवेत् ।

॥13॥ ओकारौकारयोर्मात्रा तयोर्विद्वतसंघतम् ॥१६॥

संघतं मात्रिकं ङेयं विद्वतं तु द्विमात्रिकम् ।  
घोषा वा संघताः सर्वे अघोषा विद्वताः स्मृताः ॥२०॥

[५]

<sup>२</sup>स्वराणाम् ऊष्णानां चैव विद्वतं करणं स्मृतम् ।  
तेभ्योऽपि विद्वताविडौ ताभ्याम् ऐचौ <sup>३</sup>तथैव च ॥२१॥

॥14a॥ अनुस्वारयमानां च नासिका स्थानमुच्यते<sup>४</sup> ।

अयोगवाहा विज्ञेया <sup>५</sup>आश्रयस्थानभागिनः ॥२२॥

॥15॥ अलाबुवीणानिर्घोषो दन्तमूल्यः <sup>६</sup>स्वरानुगः ।

॥16a॥ अनुस्वारस्तु कर्तव्यो नित्यं ङोः शष्पेषु च ॥२३॥

अनुस्वारि विद्वत्त्वां तु विरामे चाक्षरद्वये ।  
द्विरोष्ठौ तु विगृह्णीयाद् यत्रौकारवकारयोः ॥२४॥  
<sup>७</sup>व्याप्ती यथा हरत् पुत्रान् द्रंष्ट्राभ्यां न च पौडयेत् ।  
भोता पतनभेदाभ्यां तद्दद वर्णान् प्रयोजयेत् ॥२५॥

[६]

यथा सौराष्ट्रिका नारी तक्रां इत्यभिभाषते ।  
एवं <sup>१</sup>रङ्गाः प्रयोक्तव्याः खे अरां इव खेदया ॥२६॥  
रङ्गवर्णं प्रयुञ्जीरन् नो असेत् पूर्वम् अक्षरम् ।  
दोर्घस्वरं प्रयुञ्जीयात् पश्चान्नासिक्यम् आचरेत् ॥२७॥  
हृदये चैकमात्रस्तु अर्धमात्रस्तु मूर्धनि ।  
नासिकायां त्वथार्धं च रङ्गस्यैव द्विमात्रता ॥२८॥

1. Ch कण्ठा स्यादेकारौकार°, Y कण्ठास्य एकारौकार°
2. Y ऊष्णानां च स्वराणां च.
3. Y ततोऽपि च.
4. Y has after this उपधानोय ऊष्णा च जिह्वासूक्ष्मीयनासिके.
5. Y °स्थानभाविनः.
6. CL. स्वरान् अनु.
7. Y यथा व्याप्ती...द्रंष्ट्राभिर्न च.
8. Y रङ्गं विजागीयान्.

१ हृदयादुत्कटे तिष्ठन् कांश्चैन स्वमनुस्वरन् ।  
 मार्दवं च हिमात्रं च जघन्वा इति निदर्शनम् ॥२८॥  
 मध्ये तु कम्पयेत् कम्पम् उभौ पाश्र्वौ २समो भवेत् ।  
 सरङ्गं कम्पयेत् कम्पं रथीवेति निदर्शनम् ॥३०॥

[७]

एवं वर्णाः प्रयोक्तव्या नाव्यक्ता न च पोडिताः ।  
 सम्यग्वर्णप्रयोगेण ब्रह्मलोके महीयते ॥३१॥  
 गीती शौघ्री शिरःकम्पी तथा लिखितपाठकः ।  
 अनर्थज्ञोऽल्पकण्ठश्च षडेति पाठकाधमाः ॥३२॥  
 माधुर्यम् अक्षरव्यक्तिः पदच्छेदस्तु सुस्वरः ।  
 धैर्यं लयसमर्थं (?) च षडेति पाठका (?) गुणाः ॥३३॥  
 शङ्कितम् भोतम् ३उद्वुष्टम् अव्यक्तम् अनुनासिकम् ।  
 काकस्वरं ४शिरसिगं तथा स्थानविवर्जितम् ॥३४॥  
 उपांशु दष्टं त्वरितं निरस्तं विलम्बितं गद्गदितं प्रगीतम् ।  
 निष्पोडितं ग्रस्तपदाक्षरं च वदेन्नदीनं न तु मानुमास्यम् ॥३५॥  
 प्रातः पठेन्नित्यम् उरःस्थितेन स्वरेण शार्दूलगतोपमेन ।  
 मध्यन्दिने कण्ठगतेन चैव चक्राह्वसंकूजितसन्निभेन ॥३६॥  
 तारं तु विद्यात् ५सवने तृतीये शिरोगतं तच्च सदा प्रयोष्यम् ।  
 ६मयूरहंसान्यभृतस्वराणां तुल्येन नादेन शिरःस्थितेन ॥३७॥

[८]

॥16b॥ अचोऽस्मृष्टा यणस्त्वौषन्नेमस्मृष्टाः शरः स्मृताः ।  
 शेषाः स्मृष्टा हलः प्रोक्ता निबोधानुप्रदानतः ॥३८॥  
 ॥17॥ यमोऽनुनासिका ७नङ्गो नादिनो ह्रस्वः स्मृताः ।  
 ईषन्नादा ८यणो जश्च प्रवासिनस्तु खपादयः ॥३९॥

1. C °दुत्करे L °दुत्कदे.

2. CL समी.

3. Weber reads उद्वुष्टं.

4. Weber reads शिरःसगतं.

5. सवनं तृतीयं.

6. Ch °हंसानुधत°.

7. Y शः.

8. Y नङ्गो.

9. Y अण्ययश्च.

॥18॥ ईषच्छ्वासांश्चरो विद्याद् गोर्धामैतत् प्रचक्षते ।

१दाक्षीपुत्रः पाणिनिना येनेदं २व्यापितं भुवि ॥४०॥

छन्दः पादौ तु वेदस्य हस्ती कल्पोऽथ पठ्यते ।

ज्योतिषाम् अयनं चक्षुनिरुक्तं श्रोत्रम् उच्यते ॥४१॥

शिक्षा घ्राणं तु वेदस्य मुखं व्याकरणं स्मृतम् ।

तस्मात् साङ्गम् अधीत्यैव ब्रह्मलोके महीयते ॥४२॥

[६]

उदात्तम् आख्याति षषोऽङ्गुलीनां प्रदेशिनीमूलनिविष्टमूर्धा ।

उपान्तमध्ये स्वरितं ३धृतं च कनिष्ठिकायामनुदात्तमेव ॥४३॥

उदात्तं प्रदेशिनो विद्यात् प्रचयं मध्यतोऽङ्गलिम् ।

निहतं तु कनिष्ठिकां स्वरितोपकनिष्ठिकाम् ॥४४॥

अन्तोदात्तम् आद्युदात्तम् उदात्तम् अनुदात्तं नोचस्वरितम् ।

मध्येदात्तं स्वरितं हुगदात्तं त्रुगदात्तमिति नवपदशय्या ॥४५॥

अग्निः सोमः प्र वो वीर्यं हविषा खर् ब्रह्मस्यतिः इन्द्राब्रह्मस्यतो ।

अग्निरित्यन्तोदात्तं सोम इत्याद्युदात्तं प्रेत्युदात्तं

व इत्यनुदात्तं वीर्यं नोचस्वरितम् ॥४६॥

हविषा मध्येदात्तं स्वरिति स्वरितं ब्रह्मस्यतिरिति हुगदात्तम्

इन्द्राब्रह्मस्यतो इति त्रुगदात्तम् ॥४७॥

अनुदात्तो हृदि ज्ञेयो मूर्ध्नुगदात्त उदाहृतः ।

स्वरितः कण्ठमूलीयः सर्वास्ये प्रचयः स्मृतः ॥४८॥

[१०]

चाषसु वदते मात्रां द्विमात्रं चैव वायसः ।

शिखी रीति त्रिमात्रं तु नकुलस्वर्धमात्रकम् ॥४९॥

कुतीर्यादागतं दग्धमपवर्णं च भक्षितम् ।

न तस्य १पाठे मोक्षोऽस्ति पापाहेरिव किंत्विषात् ॥५०॥

1. Ch दाक्षीपुत्र°, Y. °पुत्रः पाणिनेशो.
2. Y व्याहृतं भुवि
3. Weber reads धृतच. Ch दृतं च.
4. Y परिमोक्षोऽस्ति.

सुतोर्थादागतं <sup>१</sup>व्यक्तं स्वान्नाय्यं सुव्यवस्थितम् ।  
 सुस्वरेण सुवक्त्रेण प्रयुक्तं ब्रह्म <sup>२</sup>राजते ॥५१॥  
 मन्त्रो ह्येनः स्वरतो वर्णतो वा मिथ्याप्रयुक्तो न तमर्थमाह ।  
 स वाग्वचो यजमानं हिनस्ति यथेन्द्रशत्रुः स्वरतोऽपराधात् ॥५२॥  
 अवक्षरम् (?) अनायुष्यं विस्वरं व्याधिपोडितम् ।  
 अक्षताशस्त्ररूपेण (?) वज्रं पतति मस्तके ॥५३॥  
 हस्तहोत्रं योऽधीते स्वरवर्णविवर्जितम् ।  
 ऋग्यजुःसामभिर्दग्धो वियोनिम् अधिगच्छति ॥५४॥  
 हस्तेन वेदं योऽधीते स्वरवर्णार्थसंयुतम् ।  
 ऋग्यजुःसामभिः पूतो ब्रह्मलोके महोयते ॥५५॥

[ ११ ]

शङ्करः शाङ्करीं प्रादाद् दाक्षीपुत्राय धीमते ।  
 वाङ्मयेभ्यः समाहृत्य देवीं वाचमिति स्थितिः ॥५६॥  
 येनाक्षरसमान्नायम् अधिगम्य महेश्वरात् ।  
 कृत्स्नं व्याकरणं प्रोक्तं तस्मै पाणिनये नमः ॥५७॥  
 येन धीता गिरः पुंसां विमलेः शब्दवारिभिः ।  
 तमस्वाज्ञानजं भिन्नं तस्मै पाणिनये नमः ॥५८॥  
 अज्ञानान्धस्य लोकस्य ज्ञानाञ्जनशलाकया ।  
 चक्षुरुश्रोलितं येन तस्मै पाणिनये नमः ॥५९॥  
 त्रिनयनमभिसुखनिःसृतामिमां

य इह पठेत् <sup>१</sup>प्रयतश्च सदा हिजः ।

स भवति धनधान्यपशुपुत्रकीतिमान्

<sup>२</sup>अतुलं च सुखं समश्रुते दिवीति दिवीति ॥६०॥

अथ शिक्षाम्, आत्मा, उदात्तश्च, हकारं, स्वराणां, यथा,  
 गीतो, अचोऽसृष्टा, उदात्तं, चाषस्तु, शङ्कर एकादश ॥

इति पाणिनीय-शिक्षा समाप्ता ॥

- |                  |                      |                         |
|------------------|----------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. Y जग्धं.      | 2. Y राजते.          | 3. Y त्रिनयनसुखनिःसृता° |
| 4. Y प्रयतः सदा. | 5. Y सुखमतुलं च सम°. |                         |

# परिशिष्टम्

चान्द्र-वर्णसूत्राणि

Varna-Sūtras of Candragomin

॥ ॐ विद्माम्नाम्नाय नमः । ॐ ॥

स्थानकरणप्रयत्नेभ्यो वर्णा जायन्ते ॥१॥

तत्र स्था न म् ॥२॥

कण्ठः अङ्गुष्ठविसर्जनीयानाम् ॥३॥

कण्ठतालुकम् इदोदौताम् ॥४॥

कण्ठोष्ठम् उदोदौताम् ॥५॥

मूर्धा ऋटुरषाणाम् ॥६॥

दन्ताः लृतुलसानाम् ॥७॥

नासिका अनुस्वारस्य ॥८॥

स्वस्थानानुनासिकाः उज्ज्वलमाः ॥९॥

तालु इषुयग्रानाम् ॥१०॥

ओष्ठौ उपधानीययोः ॥११॥

दन्तोष्ठं वकारस्य ॥१२॥

जिह्वामूलं जिह्वामूलीयस्य (ययोः) ॥१३॥

क र ष म् ॥१४॥

जिह्वाग्रं दन्तानाम् ॥१५॥

जिह्वामर्धं तालव्यानाम् ॥१६॥

जिह्वोपाग्रं शिरस्थानाम् ॥१७॥

शेषाः स्वस्थानका(क)रणाः ॥१८॥

प्र य लो द्विविधः ॥१९॥

आभ्यन्तरो वाह्यश्च ॥२०॥

तत्र आ भ्य न्त रः ॥२१॥

संघतत्वं विघ्नतत्वं स्पष्टत्वम् ईषत्स्पष्टत्वं च ॥२२॥

संघतत्वम् अकारस्य ॥२३॥

विद्युतम् जघर्षा खराषां च ॥२४॥

तेभ्यो विद्युतत्वं त्विदौतोः (त्विदौतोः) ॥२५॥

ताभ्याम् ऐदौतोः ॥२६॥

ताभ्यामप्यकारस्य ॥२७॥

सृष्टत्वं अर्शानाम् ॥२८॥

ईषत्सृष्टत्वं त्वन्तःस्थानाम् ॥२९॥

वा ह्यः ॥३०॥

वर्गणां प्रथमद्वितीयाः शषसविसर्जनीयजिह्वाम्स्त्रीयोपभ्रानीयाश्च

विद्युतकण्ठा [अ-]नादानुप्रदाना अघोषाः ॥३१॥

प्रथमद्वितीयपञ्चमा अन्तःस्थास्वाल्पप्राणाः ॥३२॥

इतरे सर्वे महाप्राणाः ॥३३॥

द्वितीयचतुर्थपञ्चमाः सानुस्वारान्तःस्थकाराः

संघृतकण्ठ[ः] नादानुप्रदाना घोषवन्तः ॥३४॥

द्वितीयचतुर्थाः शषसहास्रोष्णाः ॥३५॥

कादयो भावसानाः अर्शाः ॥३६॥

अन्तःस्था यरलवाः ॥३७॥ इत्येष बाह्यः प्रयत्नः ॥

अत्र चावर्षो ऋसो दीर्घः ऋत इति त्रिधा भिन्नः प्रत्येकम् उदात्तानुदात्त-  
स्वरितभेदेन सानुनासिकनिरनुनासिकभेदेन चाष्टादशधा भवति ॥३८॥

एवमिवर्षोवर्षौ ऋवर्षश्च ॥३९॥

ऋवर्षस्य दीर्घो नास्ति तेन द्वादशधा भवति ॥४०॥

एकमात्रिको ऋसः ॥४१॥

द्विमात्रिको दीर्घः ॥४२॥

त्रिमात्रिकः ऋतः ॥४३॥

उच्चैरुदात्तः ॥४४॥

नीचैरनुदात्तः ॥४५॥

समाहारः स्वरितः ॥४६॥

अस्थानानुनासिको निरनुनासिकश्च ॥४७॥

अन्तःस्था द्विप्रभेदा ईफवर्जिताः सानुनासिका निरनुनासिकाश्चेति ॥४८॥

इति चान्द्रवर्षसूत्राणि समाप्तानि ॥

# THE PĀNINIYA-SIKṢĀ

With Translation and Notes (Critical and Exegetical)



# THE PĀNINĪYA SIKṢĀ

WITH TRANSLATION AND NOTES (CRITICAL AND EXEGETICAL)

[*a i u-ṅ || ṛ ḷ-k || e o-ñ || ai au-c || ha ya va ra -t || la-ṅ ||  
ña ma ña ṇa na-m || jha bha-ñ || gha dha dha-ṣ || ja ba ga ḍa da-s ||  
kha pha cha tha tha ca ṭa ta-v || ka pa-y || śa ṣa sa-r || ha-l.*]

NOTE 1. The Varṇa-samāmnāya (or the so-called Śiva-sūtras) whether it was composed by Pāṇini or any of his predecessors was in all likelihood an essential part of the PŚ. and constituted its beginning, for pratyāhāras like *ac*, *yaṇ*, *śar*, etc., have been used in that work. But there being no direct evidence about its assumed place in the PŚ. we have put it within square brackets. (For detailed discussion on its age and authorship as well as other points, see Introduction, §§ 12-15).

NOTE 2. The Pñj., Prk., Yaj. and Ṛk recensions begin with the three following couplets :

*Atha śikṣām pravakṣyāmi Pāṇintyaṃ mataṃ yathā |  
śāstrānupūrvyaṃ tad vidyād yathōktaṃ loka-vedayoḥ || (1)*

*Prasiddham api śabdārtham avijñātam abuddhibhiḥ |  
punar vyaktīkariṣyāmi vāca uccāraṇe vidhim || (2)*

*Tri-ṣaṣṭiś catuḥ-ṣaṣṭir vā varṇāḥ sambhavato matāḥ |  
Prākṛte Saṃskṛte cāpi svayaṃ proktāḥ Svayambhuvā || (3)*

Tr. Now I shall give out the Sikṣā according to the views of Pāṇini. In pursuance of the traditional lore, one should learn it with reference to the popular and the Vedic languages. Though words and their meaning are well known, yet these are not within the knowledge of persons intellectually deficient, (hence) I shall dwell once more on the rules regarding the pronunciation of words. That speech-sounds in Prakrit and Sanskrit are sixty-three or sixty-four, according to their origin, has been said by Brahman (Svayambhū) himself. [1-3].

a. The expression *Pāṇiniyaṃ mataṃ yathā* agrees with the following which occurs later on in all recensions (except the AP.): *Samkaraḥ śaṃkarīm prādād Dākṣipuṭrāya dhimate*. It appears that the compiler of the AP. did not know who the author of the PS. was. For, though in the introduction of his metrics (ch. 328 AP. ed. Ānandāsrama) he writes: *chando vakṣye mūlajais taiḥ Piṅgalōktaṃ yathākramam* he is quite silent about the source of the Sikṣā given by him. It is not so much likely that Pāṇini like later authors would put in his own name in his work, for in his *Aṣṭādhyāyī* too he does not mention himself. This ignorance of the compiler of the AP. along with the defective nature of the text of the PS. as given in his work probably goes to show that at his time (c. 800 A.C.) the PS. was not a frequently studied work. The *Prātisākhya*; which are later than PS. must have supplanted it to a considerable extent at that time. That the author of the AP. leaves out as many as six *hemistichs* out of *eighteen couplets* shows the damaged condition in which his material had already reached at the time of the compilation of the AP.

b. The expression *tri-ṣaṣṭiś catuḥ-ṣaṣṭir vā* shows how the author of these spurious verses felt a difficulty over the meaning of the first two couplets of the PS. and could not say for certain whether 63 or 64 letters were meant by Pāṇini. Kauṭīliya *Arthaśāstra* (c. 300 B.C) knows only 63 letters (see ed. Jolly, II. 9.14). The AP. contains none of these couplets except the first half of the third in the following form: *vakṣye śikṣāṃ triṣaṣṭiḥ syur varṇā vā catur-adhikāḥ*. It is evident that the compiler of the AP. too felt a difficulty over first two couplets of the PS. It cannot be ascertained whether the authors of the other recensions have imitated the indecision of the AP. in this matter or independently had their own confusion.

c. The expression *Prākṛte Saṃskṛte āpi*, scarcely older than the AP. (c. 800 A.C.), has sometimes been erroneously referred to as the earliest mention of the names of Sanskrit and Prakrit languages (e.g. Hari Narayan Apte, *Wilson Philological Lectures of 1915, Poona, 1922, p.5*).

*Svarā viṃśatir ekaś ca sparśānāṃ pañca-viṃśatiḥ |  
yādayaś ca smṛtā hy aṣṭau catvāraś ca yamāḥ smṛtāḥ || (4)*

*Anusvāro visargaś ca χ-φau cāpi parāśrayau |  
duḥsprṣṭaś cēti vijñeyo l-kārah pluta eva ca || (5)*

Tr. Vowels are twenty-one, stops twenty-five, the group beginning with *ya* (i.e. semivowels, sibilants and *h*) eight and *yamas* four; *anusvāra*, *visarga*  $\chi$  and  $\phi$  are dependent on others and the *pluta* *l* is *duḥsprṣṭa*. [4-5].

NOTE 3. The order in which the different groups of speech-sounds have been mentioned seems to be due to exigency of metre. The twenty-one vowels according to the commentaries, the Pañjikā and the Prakāśa are : a, ā, ā<sub>3</sub> ; i, ī, ī<sub>3</sub> ; 'u, ū, ū<sub>3</sub> ; ṛ, ṝ, ṝ<sub>3</sub> ; ḷ ; e, e<sub>3</sub> ; o, o<sub>3</sub> ; ai, ai<sub>3</sub> ; au, au<sub>3</sub> .

The earliest enumeration of vowels has probably been in the so-called Śiva-sūtras. But there we have only nine vowels, long and pluta ones being altogether omitted. The omission has been discussed before (see Introduction, § 14). The Prātiśākhya are not in agreement with one another as regards the treatment of vowels. The following is a tabular statement of vowels recognized in the extant Prātiśākhya compared with the vowels of the PŚ.

Table I.

Vowels according to the PŚ. and the Prātiśākhya.

PŚ.	a	ā	ā <sub>3</sub>	i	ī	ī <sub>3</sub>	u	ū	ū <sub>3</sub>	ṛ	ṝ	ṝ <sub>3</sub>	ḷ	ḷ <sub>3</sub>	e	e <sub>3</sub>	o	o <sub>3</sub>	ai	ai <sub>3</sub>	au	au <sub>3</sub>	22
APr. <sup>1</sup>	a	ā		i	ī		u	ū		ṛ	ṝ		ḷ		e		o		ai		au		13
ṚPr. <sup>2</sup>	a	ā		i	ī		u	ū		ṛ	ṝ		ḷ		e		o		ai		au		18
TPr. <sup>3</sup>	a	ā	ā <sub>3</sub>	i	ī	ī <sub>3</sub>	u	ū	ū <sub>3</sub>	ṛ	ṝ		ḷ	ḷ <sub>3</sub>	e		o		ai		au		16
VPr. <sup>4</sup>	a	ā	ā <sub>3</sub>	i	ī	ī <sub>3</sub>	u	ū	ū <sub>3</sub>	ṛ	ṝ	ṝ <sub>3</sub>	ḷ	ḷ <sub>3</sub>	e	e <sub>3</sub>	o	o <sub>3</sub>	ai	ai <sub>3</sub>	au	au <sub>3</sub>	28
ṚT <sup>5</sup>	a	ā	ā <sub>3</sub>	i	ī	ī <sub>3</sub>	u	ū	ū <sub>3</sub>	ṛ	ṝ	ṝ <sub>3</sub>	ḷ	ḷ <sub>3</sub>	e	e <sub>3</sub>	o	o <sub>3</sub>	ai	ai <sub>3</sub>	au	au <sub>3</sub>	28

<sup>1</sup> The APr. according to the commentary does not include the pluta vowels in the Varṇa-samānāya, but admits their existence in the Atharva Veda (I. 105). It is possible that the pluta vowels arose late in the recitation of this Veda.

<sup>2</sup> In his enumeration of vowels, Uvaṭa (e.g., on ṚPr. I. 14) does not mention pluta ones, though the ṚPr. recognizes them (see I. 16 ; II. 82 etc.). In the ṚPr. ḷ (also long ḷ ?) does not enjoy the full status of a vowel. For it can stand neither at the beginning nor at the end (I. 9, 11).

<sup>3</sup> The commentaries to the TPr. do not recognize pluta variety of ṛ, ḷ and diphthongs.

<sup>4</sup> This enumeration is according to Uvaṭa. For his view on ṚPr. vowels see Note 2 above. The first seven chapters of the VPr. are genuine. The last (VIII) chapter seems very much to be a late composition (see Weber, Ind. Stud. IV, p. 65). Hence by VPr. we shall understand the first seven chapters, and the chapter VIII will be designated by the name late VPr. or l VPr.

<sup>5</sup> The view of the ṚT. as regards the number of vowels it recognizes has been gathered from its ṛtti which might have been built on Andavraji's work (see Introduction §40). The recognition of a long ḷ by the ṚT. is curious. PŚ. and other Prātiśākhya do not accept this.

The difference between the PŚ. and the Prātiśākhya is due to their originally different character, for the former was a manual for helping the recitation of all the Vedas or it may have belonged to the one undivided Veda that existed at the very beginning (see Introduction, § 18), while the latter (the Prātiśākhya) were treatises related to the peculiar mode of reciting or chanting one particular Veda, or its many recensions (*tatra sarva-veda-sādhāraṇī śikṣā...Pāṇinīnā prakāśitā. prativēda-śākhāṃ ca bhinna-rūpā prātiśākhya-samjñitā anyaireva munibhiḥ pradarsitā*, Prasthāna-bheda, Weber's Ind. Stud. I, p. 16). The fact that the PŚ. was accessory to the study of all the Vedas, required that it should be a treatise of general kind and in this respect differs from the Prātiśākhya which related to one kind only of the mantra-text in its different śākhās. Hence we find the Atharva and Ṛk Prātiśākhya omitting from their treatment of vowels the pluta ones which probably arose late in the recitation of their respective mantra-texts. The TPr. includes pluta *a*, *i* and *u* in its treatment of vowels while the diphthongs (*e*, *o*, *ai*, *au*) as well as *ṛ* and *ḷ* have no pluta variety in it.

NOTE 4. *Yamas* are said to be particular nasal sounds occurring before the nasal stops when plosives precede them. The enumeration of *yamas* as four in the commentaries appears to be a bit puzzling; for, according to the definition of the Prātiśākhya and the Nār. Ś. the *yamas* become 20 or 21 in number (see APr. I. 99; TPr. XXI. 12, XXII. 12; ṚPr. VI. 8). Uvaṭa in his commentary of the ṚPr. has a defence for both the enumerations. He sums up his first discussion, with *evam viṃśatir yamā bahv-ṛcānāṃ bhavanti sva-rūpaiś catvāra eva tad uttaratra yama-lakṣaṇe vicārayiṣyāmaḥ* (on I. 20) and in discussing the character of *yama* (on VI. 8) he says *tasmād iha 'sparśā yamānananunāsikā' ity ucyamāne viṃśatitvāt sthāninām ādeśānām api yamānāṃ viṃśatitva-prasaṅgaḥ; sa mā bhūt. caturṇām eva yamānāṃ prathamāḥ prathamāṃ dvitīyā dvitīyam evam ā pañcamād āpadyeranṇ ity ucyate*. The sum and substance of what Uvaṭa says seems to be that in pronunciation the *yamas* do

not partake of the characteristics of their respective groups to any considerable extent, hence they are to be called the first yama the second yama and so on, making the yamas four in number. But the Bahv-ṛcas however thought otherwise and gave an extremely logical interpretation to the definition of the Prātiśākhya without caring for its practical aspect (Whitney has a difficulty over the nature and number of the yamas; see his comments on APr. I. 99, TPr. II. 51; XXI, 12; XXII, 12. A great deal of his difficulty is due to the peculiar nature of the TPr.). The late Vāj. Pr., *i.e.*, its ch. VIII (29), has recognized four yamas only though curiously enough Uvaṭa explains their number to be twenty. In the Ṛktantra also (ed. Burnell, p. 2) only four yamas have been recognized. (For more information about yamas see Siddheshwar Varma's 'Critical Studies', pp. 99ff.)

NOTE 5. *Anusvāra*. All the Prātiśākhyas except the Ṛktantra have recognized one anusvāra only. The Pañjikā as well as the Prakāśa recognizes a reading *anusvārau* according to which two anusvāras are available. In this matter the Pañjikā invokes the authority of Audavraji. But the recognition of two anusvāras seems very much to be a late development and did not find favour with the majority of early Vedic phoneticians (Śaikṣikas). It is possibly the author of the spurious verse *tri-ṣaṣṭiś catuḥ-ṣaṣṭir vā*, etc., that has first honoured the view of Audavraji in connexion with the PŚ.

NOTE 6. *Duḥsprṣṭah*. The pluta *ḷ* has been called the *duḥsprṣṭa* or 'touched-with-difficulty.' This may be one of the reasons why some Prātiśākhyas did not recognize this sound (see Table I). But the PŚ. being meant for all the Vedas had to notice this. It should be known that the commentator to the ṚT. recognizes this (see *ibid*). Weber was inclined to understand *duḥsprṣṭa* as a *nāsikya* (Ind. Stud. IV, p. 349). But his view seems to be untenable. The Pañjikā on the authority of Audavraji takes it in the sense of *īṣat-sprṣṭa* (p. 11). For according to the latter, *ḷ* partakes of the character of semivowels which are *īṣat-sprṣṭa* according to PŚ. See also Uvaṭa on ṚPr. XIII. 3.

*Ātmā buddhyā samarthyārthān mano yuñkte vivakṣayā |  
manaḥ kāyāgnim āhanti sa prérayati mārutaṃ || (6)*

*Mārutas tūrasi caran mandraṃ janayati svaram |  
prātaḥ savana-yogaṃ taṃ chando-gāyatram āśritam || (7)*

*Kaṇṭhe mādhyandina-yugaṃ madhyamaṃ traiṣṭubhānugam |  
tāraṃ tārlīya-savanaṃ śīrṣanyaṃ jāgatānugam || (8)*

*Sōdirṇo mūrdhny abhīhato vaktram āpadya mārutaḥ |  
varṇāñ janayate teṣāṃ vibhāgaḥ pañcadhā smṛtaḥ || (9)*

*Svarataḥ kālataḥ sthānāt prayatnānupradānataḥ |  
iti varṇa-vidah prāhur nipuṇaṃ taṃ nibodhata || (10)*

Tr. *Ātmā* with *buddhi* perceives things and sets the mind to an intention of speaking; the mind (then) gives impetus to the fire within the body, and the latter drives the breath out [6].

The breath circulating within the lungs creates the soft (*mandra*) tone; this is connected with the morning offering (*prātaḥ-savana*) and rests in the *Gāyatrī* (metre) [7].

(The same breath circulating) in the throat (produces) the middle (*madhyama*) tone and relates to the midday offering (*mādhyandina-savana*) and follows the *Trīṣṭubh* (metre); and the shrill (*tāra*) tone (which is produced by the breath circulating) in the roof of the mouth relates to the third (*i.e.*, evening) offering (of the day) and follows the *Jagatī* (metre) [8].

(The breath which is thus) sent upwards and is checked by the roof of the mouth attains to the mouth and produces speech-sounds (*varṇas*), which have a fivefold classification—according to their pitch, quantity, place of articulation, the primary effort and the secondary effort. So said those who were versed in (pronouncing) speech-sounds. Learn this carefully [9-10].

NOTE 7. *Prātaḥ-savanayogaṃ*. The Aitareya Brāhmaṇa has the following: *atha mandraṃ tapati tasmāt mandrayā vācā prātaḥ-savane samset* (XIV. 6).

NOTE 8. *Śiṛṣanyam*. This is a form allowed by Pāṇini, in his grammar, for the Chandas only (*śiṛṣanyamś chandasi*, VI. 1. 60). By Chandas the grammarian surely meant the Vedic language<sup>1</sup> as opposed to the current language of his time. There is nothing peculiar in his use of the Vedic language in the Śikṣā which is a Vedāṅga (see also Notes 9 and 18 below).

NOTE 9. *So'dīrṇaḥ*. The peculiar sandhi observable here (*saḥ + udīrṇaḥ*) has been supported by Pāṇini (*so'ci lope cet pādapūraṇam*. VI. 1. 134). According to the Kāśikā this sūtra relates to the foot of a Ṛk (*iha Ṛk-pāda eva grhyate*). Hence this also is an indication of the archaic language of the PŚ. (see also Notes 8 and 20).

NOTE 9. *Varnān*, the speech-sounds (see Note 14 below).

NOTE 10. *Janayate*. The use of Ātmanepada in this verb as opposed to that of Parasmaipada in PŚ. 4 deserves to be noted. But the meaning in both the cases is almost similar.

NOTE 11. *Svarataḥ*. The word *svara* in this place means pitch accents, such as udātta, anudātta and svarita. The translator of the Chāndogya Upaniṣad in the S. B. E. series once translated this word as 'syllable' (I. 4). This is indefensible.

NOTE 12. *Prayatna*. This word means 'primary (*pra* = forward) effort' (*yatna*). Patañjali, however does not seem to be willing to allow such an interpretation (on Pāṇini, I. 1. 9, ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, pp. 61f.) But as he has objected to it from a different stand-point we can well have our interpretation. For in articulating speech-sounds, first of all we adjust the different parts of the mouth. This adjustment as opposed to setting the vocal chords to action (which has been termed as *anupradāna*) has been

<sup>1</sup> For a searching enquiry into the meaning of Chandas as used by Pāṇini, see Dr. Pau l Thieme's 'Pāṇini and Veda', Allahabad, 1935, especially pp. 67ff.

justly called *prayatna*. This *prayatna* is included in the *āsya-prayatna* of the Aṣṭādhyāyī (I. 1. 9). *Āsya* in this work means 'the place of articulation (*sthāna*) in the mouth' (*āsya*). The use of *āsya* instead of *sthāna* has been meant for brevity (*lāghava*): prolixity should always be guarded against in a sūtra. The *prayatna* in *āsya-prayatna* has been identified with the *ābhyantara-prayatna* by Bhaṭṭoji-dīkṣita (on Pāṇini I. 1. 9). According to him it is of four kinds: *sprṣṭa*, *iṣat-sprṣṭa*, *saṃvṛta* and *vivṛta*. As opposed to the *ābhyantara-prayatna*, he has *bāhya-prayatna*, which is another name for Pāṇini's *anupradāna*, which according to Patañjali consists of the following: *vivāra*, *saṃvāra*, *śvāsa*, *nāda*, (*ghoṣatā*, *aghoṣatā*)<sup>1</sup>, *alpa-prāṇa* and *mahā-prāṇa* (on P. I. 1. 9) Kaiyyāṭa adds to this three more: *udātta*, *anudātta* and *svarita*, and Bhaṭṭoji follows the latter in this matter (S. Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 9). The use of two different sets of derivatives of the root *vṛ* (such as *saṃvṛta*, *vivṛta* and *saṃvāra*, *vivāra*) in the classification of both kinds of efforts is not happy. Nevertheless it can be justified; for in the case of the *ābhyantara-prayatna*, the root *vṛ* relates to space between the two parts of the mouth, which touching or coming very close to each other, produce speech-sounds; while in the case of the *bāhya-prayatna*, it relates to the vocal passage where vocal chords are situated.

The fact that Patañjali and his successors use *ābhyantara* and *bāhya-prayatna* instead of simple *prayatna* and *anupradāna* demands some notice. A change of practice in this matter probably points to the advance of phonetic studies which evidently took place during the time that elapsed between Pāṇini and Patañjali. Some of the early Prātiśākhya-s such as the APr. and TPr. were written in this period (see Introduction, §24).

1. *Ghoṣatā* and *aghoṣatā* are simply synonymous to *nāda* and *śvāsa* respectively. Later grammarians however have taken *ghoṣatā* and *aghoṣatā* as something other than *śvāsa* and *nāda*. Evidently a marginal gloss crept into the Mahābhāṣya as early as Candragomin (c. 600 A. C.), who in his Varṇa-Sūtras has imitated this in using expressions like *nādānupradānā ghoṣavantāḥ* and [a]-*nādānupradānā aghoṣavantāḥ*. The mistake involved in the superfluous use of terms has been detected neither by Candragomin or any of his successors like Kaiyyāṭa or Bhaṭṭoji-dīkṣita.

Prātiśākhya very rarely use the terms *prayatna* and *anupradāna*. The APr. never uses *prayatna*, but *anupradāna* is used in it once (I. 12). In the RPr. each of these terms occurs once (XIV. 10 ; XIII. 1). In the VPr. *prayatna* occurs once (I. 43) and *anupradāna* never. TPr. coins a new word *karāṇa* for *prayatna* (II. 32, 34, 45 ; XXIII. 6) and uses *prayatna* once (XVII. 6, 7), but in the next occasion (XXIII. 2) uses for it the word *karāṇa-vinaya* (adjustment of different articulating organs.) Other Prātiśākhya too use the term *karāṇa* (e.g., APr. I. 18 ; VPr. I. 75 ; RPr. VI. 8). Whitney's translation of *prayatna* simply as 'effort' is vague. Weber's translation of the word as 'Mundbewegung' is however more accurate. *Anupradāna* is twice used in the TPr. (II. 8 ; XXIII. 2). The disuse into which *prayatna* gradually fell seems to have caused the substitution of its radical sense 'first effort' by the more generalized sense 'effort' which without any adjective did not distinguish between the primary (*ābhyantara*) and the secondary (*bāhya*) efforts. As unambiguity and precision of terms is an essential condition in scientific discussion, the post-Pāṇinian phoneticians almost gave up the old terminology and had new terms like *ābhyantara-prayatna* and *bāhya-prayatna* for the simple *prayatna* and *anupradāna* respectively.

NOTE 13. *Anupradāna*. The term as we have seen above is equivalent to 'after-effort' or 'secondary effort', which means stiffening or loosening of vocal chords. Whitney translates this as 'emission' (APr. I. 12 ; TPr. XXIII. 2) and Weber has rendered it by 'Ausstossung' (Ind. Stud. IV, p. 107). Dr. Siddheshwar Varma translates this as 'sound-material', or 'breath-voice material' (*op. cit.*, pp. 3, 9); but such translations though not altogether incorrect are not happy. Whitney, Weber and Varma all seem to have missed the etymological implication of the word. The author of the *Sikṣā-prakāśa* however extends the meaning of *anupradāna* which according to him includes nasality too (p. 29). This evident innovation seems to have justification from the separate mention of *anunāsikas* in PŚ. 17b. (For other points regarding this word see above the Note 12 on *prayatna*).

NOTE 14. *Iti varṇa-vidah prāhuḥ*. So said those who were versed in the lore of (pronouncing) the speech-sounds. This evidently shows that there were other masters of phonetics (Saikṣikas) before Pāṇini wrote his Śikṣā. This hemistich does not appear in the AP. It is possible like the PŚ. 14 it has been left out (see Note 28 below). *Varṇa* also means a 'written sign' representing a speech-sound (see Th. Goldstücker, 'Pāṇini : his place in Skt. literature', London, 1861, pp. 34ff.).

The theory of producing speech-sounds as given here recognizes three principal places of articulation : chest (*uras*), throat (*kaṇṭha*) and the roof of the mouth (*śiras*). Patañjali too while explaining *catvāri śrṅgā*, etc., interprets *tridhā baddhaḥ* as *triṣu sthāneṣu baddhaḥ : urasi kaṇṭhe śirasīti*. (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 3)

From the fivefold division of speech-sounds mentioned in the PŚ. 7 we may well expect that each class of sounds will be discussed next one after another. But authors of the inflated versions such as Ṛk., Yaj., Pñj. and Prk. recensions without paying any heed to this fact have interspersed passages (treating five divisions) with couplets from different sources.

*Udāttaś cānudāttaś ca svaritaś ca svarās trayah |  
hrasvo dīrghaḥ pluta iti kālato niyamā aci || (11)*

Tr. There are three kinds of (pitch) accent : udātta, anudātta, and svarita. Among vowels short, long and pluta varieties are distinguished by their time (of articulation) [11].

NOTE 15. *Aci*. *Ac* meaning vowels is a pratyāhāra of Pāṇini. The Yaj. recension reads PŚ. 8 as its 23rd couplet.

NOTE 16. The Prk., Yaj. and Ṛk recensions read the following couplet as the 11th, the 14th and the 2th respectively :—

*Udātte niṣāda-gāndhārāv anudātta ṛṣabha-dhāvatau |  
svarita-prabhavā hy ete ṣaḍja-madhyama-pañcamāḥ || (12) ||*

12. Of the seven musical notes *niṣāda* and *gāndhāra* can arise in the high pitch (udātta), *ṛṣabha* and *dhāvata* in the low pitch (anudātta), while

*ṣaḍja*, *madhyama* and *pañcama* have their source in the medium pitch (svarita).

This couplet occurs in the Nār. Ś. (I. 8. 8) and seems to be original to it ; for this work belonging to the Sāma Veda has a direct concern with an elaborate theory of seven musical notes. Besides this the fact that the couplet has been composed in the Āryā metre while the passages common to all recensions are in the Anuṣṭubh seems to create a presumption in favour of its spurious character with reference to the PŚ. Its absence from the AP. as well as uncertain position in other versions probably strengthens this presumption. Hence this has not been included in the reconstructed text.

*Aṣṭau sthānāni varṇānām uraḥ kaṅṭhaḥ śiras tathā |*  
*jīhvā-mūlaṃ ca dantās ca nāsikōṣṭhau ca tālu ca || (13)*

Tr. The speech-sounds have eight places (of articulation) : chest, throat, roof of the mouth (*lit.* head), root of the tongue, teeth, nostril, lips and palate [13].

NOTE 17. The RPr. and TPr. do not recognize any pure dental sound and they place most of the dentals at the root of the teeth and according to the RPr. *urasya* (*lit.* from chest) sounds are existent only in the opinion of others (I. 18). The other Prātiśākhya admit *dantā-mūla* as an additional place of articulation (For details see the Table II).

NOTE 18. The Pañjikā does not comment on the two following couplets. They seem to be irrelevant in the position they occur in the AP., Prk., Yaj. and Rk recensions. But they occur in the Nār. Ś. (II. 5. 4. 9), Yv. Ś. (143-144) and Māṇḍ. Ś. (107-109) too.

*O-bhāvaś ca vivṛttiś ca śa-ṣa-sā repha eva ca |*  
*jīhvā-mūlam upadhmā ca gatir aṣṭa-vidhōṣmaṇaḥ || 14 ||*

*Yady o-bhāva-prasandhānam ukārādi-paraṇ pādām |*  
*svarāntaṃ tādrśaṃ vidyād yad anyad vyaktam uṣmaṇaḥ || 15 ||*

Tr. Uṣmans (spirants) have eight ways (of development) : change to *o*, hiatus, *ś*, *ṣ*, *s*, *r*, *jīhvāmūliya* and *upadhmāniya* [14].

When a word ending in *o* (out of an *ūṣman*) is followed by another word beginning with *u*, the former should be considered as ending in a vowel coming from an *ūṣman* [15].

a. These two couplets, though probably not belonging to the PŚ., seem to be very old. On the antiquity of the first (14), see B. Liebich, 'Zur Einführung in die indische einheimische Sprachwissenschaft,' II. § 22. The second couplet is not quite intelligible. Weber is willing to read *akārādi* against *ukārādi* of all MSS. (Ind. Stud. IV, p. 352).

b. The APr. according to its commentator recognizes four *ūṣmans* *ś*, *ṣ*, *s* and *h* (I. 31). The VPr. (I. 51). has also the same number. The TPr. adds *χ* and *φ* to these and has six (I. 9). The RPr. has recognized two more: *h* and *ṛ*, making altogether eight *ūṣmans* (I. 10, 12). The reckoning of *anusvāra* as an *ūṣman* seems to be very strange.

*Hakāraṃ pañcamair yuktam antaḥsthābhiś ca saṃyutam |  
aurasyaṃ taṃ vijānīyāt kaṇṭhyam āhur asaṃyutam ||* (16)

Tr. When combined with nasal stops (*lit.* fifth ones) and semivowels, *h* should be known (as arising) from the chest; while *h* not so combined is said to be from the throat [16].

NOTE 19. This couplet stands in a wrong place in the Yaj. recension, and the Pañjikā has not commented on it. Besides this it is missing in some MSS. of the AP. Still we have considered it to be belonging to the original PŚ. on the following grounds: (i) *Uras* according to the PŚ. 9 is a place of articulation for some of the speech-sounds, (ii) Indigenous Pali grammarians too have recognized some sounds as *aurasa* (Pali, *orasa* sounds; Minayeff, PGr. p. 2; Geiger, Pāli Lit. und Spr., p. 41), (iii) This couplet PŚ. 10 occurs also in late Śikṣās such as the Lomaśī Ś. (V.9), the Varṇaratna-pradīpikā Ś. (26) and the Yv. Ś. (177). Considering the position of this couplet in these works it does not seem to be possible that it originally belonged to them. The RPr. (I. 18) and the RT (II. 3) too recognize *urasya* sounds.

NOTE 20. *Antaḥsthābhiś ca*. Its feminine gender creates difficulty in construing this with 'varṇa' (masc.) or 'akṣara' (neut.)

in the instrumental plural [understood]. This difficulty was felt by some redactor who changed the expression to *antaḥsthaiś cāpi*. But the genuine original reading might well have been \**antaḥsthebhiś ca*, and the late redactor probably finding this Chāndasa form unexplainable by the grammar of the classical Skt., which he thought to have been the language of the PŚ., changed it to *antaḥsthābhiś ca* and brought it within the control of the ordinary grammar, though the new difficulty which arose escaped his notice. The redactor of *antaḥsthaiś cāpi* made it faultless and removed all trace of the assumed original.

*Kaṅṭhyāv ahāv i-cu-yaśās tālavyā oṣṭhajā vu-pū |*  
*syur mūrdhanyā ṛ-ṭu-ra-ṣā dantyā l-tu-la-sāḥ smṛtāḥ || (17)*

*Jihvā-mūle tu kuḥ prokto dantyōṣṭhyo vaḥ smṛto budhaiḥ |*  
*e-ai tu kaṅṭha-tālavyā o-au kaṅṭhōṣṭhajau smṛtau || (18)*

*Ardha-mātrā tu kaṅṭhyasya ekārāukārayor bhavet |*  
*aikārāukārayor mātrā tayor vivṛta-samvṛtam || (19)*

Tr. A and h are throat sounds ; i, cu (*i.e.*, c, ch, j, jh and ñ) and ś are palatals; u and pu (*i.e.*, p, ph, b, bh and m) labials; r, ṭu (*i.e.*, t, ṭh, ḍ, ḍh and ṇ) and ṣ cerebrals; and l, tu (*i.e.*, t, th, d, dh and n) and s are dentals [17].

Ku (*i.e.*, k, kh, g, gh and ṅ) is uttered from the root of the tongue, and v is a denti-labial sound ; e and ai are throat-palatal, and o and au are throat-labial sounds [18].

The throat element of e and o is half a mātrā and of ai and au is (one) mātrā ; these two latter (*i.e.*, ai and au) are open-close sounds (*i.e.*, their first half or the a-element is open and the second half or i- and u- element is close) [19].

NOTE 21. At the time of the Prātiśākhya the speech-sounds of the Old Indo-Aryan did not all retain the places of articulation which they had at the time of Pāṇini.

Table II.  
Places of articulation for speech-sounds of the OIA as given in the PŚ. and the Prāṭisākhya.

	uras	kapṭha	mūrdhan	jihvā- mūla	danta	danta- mūla	tālu	oṣṭha	kaṇṭha- tālu	kaṇṭha- oṣṭha	danta- oṣṭha	nāsikā	nāsikā a/leo
PS.	h, bh, hñ, hn, hn, hm, hy, hr, hl, hv	a, b,	f t, th, d, dh ḥ, r, ṣ	k, kh, g, gb, ñ, ṣ <sup>2</sup>	ḷ t, th, d, dh, n, l, s		i c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	u p, ph, b, bb, m, φ <sup>2</sup>	e, ai	o, au	v	ya, ma, s, ṣ	ñ, n, p, n, m
APr.		a, h, ḥ	f <sup>1</sup> t, th, d, dh, ḥ, ṣ, ṣ	f <sup>1</sup> k, kh, g, gb, ṣ, ṣ	t, th, d, dh, n, l, s	r	i, e c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	u, o p, ph, b, bb, m, v	ai <sup>4</sup>	au <sup>4</sup>	v	ya, ma, s, ṣ	ditto
VPr.	ḥ	a, h, ḥ	f <sup>1</sup> t, th, d, dh, ḥ, ṣ, ṣ	f <sup>1</sup> k, kh, g, gb, ṣ, ṣ	ḷ t, th, d, dh, n, l, s	r	i, e c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	u, o p, ph, b, bb, m, φ	ai ·	au	v		ditto
RPr.		a, h, ḥ <sup>5</sup>	f <sup>1</sup> t, th, d, dh, ḥ, ṣ, ṣ	f <sup>1</sup> k, kh, g, gb, k, ṣ <sup>6</sup> ḍ, ḍ <sup>6</sup>	t, th, d, dh, n, l, s	r	i, e, ai c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	u, c, au p, ph, b, bb, m, v, φ					ditto
TPr.		h, ḥ	f <sup>1</sup> t, th, d, dh, ḥ, ṣ, ṣ	k, kh, g, gb, ṣ, ṣ	t, th, d, dh, n, l, s	r	c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	p, ph, b, bb, m, φ			v		ditto
RṬ.	ḥ,	a, ḥ, h	f <sup>1</sup> t, th, d, dh, ḥ, ṣ, ṣ	f <sup>1</sup> k, kh, g, gb, ṣ, ṣ	t, th, d, dh, n, l, s	r	i, e, ai <sup>8</sup> c, ch, j, jh, ñ, ṣ, ṣ	u, o, au p, ph, b, bh, m, φ, v				ya, ma, s, ṣ	ditto

<sup>1</sup> H in combination with ḍ, ṣ, ṣ, n, m, ṣ, r, l and v is pronounced in *uras*. <sup>2</sup> The PŚ. does not know any mūrdhanya l or lh. This sound is probably a later development due to Dravidian influence (See Introduction § 26, 30). <sup>3</sup> The APr. does not mention the place of articulation of this sound. However the commentator informs us of its articulation. <sup>4</sup> See APr. I. 41. and its commentary on the same. <sup>5</sup> The RPr. says that h and ḥ are *aravaya* according to others (I. 18). Probably the same authorities place r, l and s in *vartaya* (I. 20). <sup>6</sup> According to the RPr. Vedamire is the authority who considers ḍ, dh, ḷ and jh. (usually known as cerebral l and lh) as the jivāmūliya sounds (I. 21, 22). <sup>7</sup> The TPr. is silent about the places of articulation for vowels. <sup>8</sup> Ai does not appear in the sūtra 5 of RṬ. but it might be due to the corruption of the MSS. As this sound has not been discussed elsewhere in this work we are sure that it existed here.

For details of this variation see the Table II in which views of Prātiśākhya have been compared with that of the PŚ.

Among these, typical is the case of *ṛ* and *r*. According to the Prātiśākhya the first is velar, while they are not unanimous about *r*. But Pāṇini considers *r* to be cerebral (Siddheshwar Varma, *op. cit.*, pp. 6-7). The fact that *ṛ* and *r* cerebralize, according to Pāṇini (VIII. 4.1) as well as the Prātiśākhya (ṚPr. V. 11, 20; VPr. III. 85; TPr. XIII. 6-7), the dental sounds that follow them, shows that these sounds were originally cerebral, and Pāṇini testifies to the original state rather than the Prātiśākhya which have *r* as a dental or an alveolar sound.

NOTE 22. *Cu*. It indicates *c*, *ch*, *j*, *jh* and *ñ*. Appending *u* to the first sound of the groups (*vargas*) of stop consonants for indicating all the five members is a Pāṇinian device used in the Aṣṭādhyāyī (*anudīt savarnasya cāpratyayaḥ*, I. 1. 69)<sup>1</sup>. *Pu*, *tu*, *ku* have been similarly used.

NOTE 23. *Ardha-mātrā tu*, etc. This couplet (PŚ. 13) has suffered very badly in transmission, and its second half does not occur in the AP. Uvaṭa in his comments on the VPr. I. 73, has wrongly quoted its first half as *ardhamātrā tu kaṇṭhasya aikāraukārayor*. It appears that the *s a n d h y a k ṣ a r a s* (diphthongs) *e* and *o* having lost their diphthongal character in later times<sup>2</sup> this couplet became unintelligible and gave rise to variants of perplexing nature. Weber's reading *kaṇṭhasyāikāraukārayor* spoils the metre, but his conjectural emendation (in translation) of *aikāraukārayor* was a very happy suggestion and finds actual support from the Pañjikā (p. 18). His reading *madhye e-ai* for *mātrā tayor* however cannot be accepted, for it has evidently arisen due to a misunderstanding.

<sup>1</sup> It is on the basis of Pāṇini's use of *pratyāhāras* that Dr. Paul Thieme makes the statement that "it is self-evident that the Aṣṭādhyāyī presupposes the Śiva Sūtras and the Śiva Sūtras presuppose the Aṣṭādhyāyī....." (*op. cit.*, p. 109). The PŚ. can well be substituted for the 'Aṣṭādhyāyī' in this remark.

<sup>2</sup> See Note 1, in p. 64.

All the sandhyakṣaras<sup>1</sup> being long, consist of two mātrās (RPr. I. 16; VPr. 1. 57; TPr. I. 35; APr. I. 61). Hence from PŚ. 13 we have the quantitative distribution of the two elements of e, o and ai, au as follows :

in e ( < a + i )	a is $\frac{1}{2}$ mātrā <sup>1</sup> and i is $1\frac{1}{2}$ mātrā
,, o ( < a + u )	a ,, $\frac{1}{2}$ ,, ,, u ,, $1\frac{1}{2}$ ,,
,, ai ( < ā + i )	a ,, 1 <sup>2</sup> ,, ,, i ,, 1 ,,
,, au ( < ā + u )	a ,, 1 ,, ,, u ,, 1 ,,

NOTE 24. The Rk recension reads the following couplet after PŚ. 12. This does not occur in the AP. and Yaj. recensions, and none of the two commentaries comment on it. Hence we have considered it to be spurious.

*Samvṛtam mātrikaṃ jñeyam, vivṛtam tu dvimātrikam |  
ghoṣā vā samvṛtāḥ sarve, aghoṣā vivṛtāḥ smṛtāḥ ||20||*

Tr. A samvṛta (close) sound is one mātrā long, and a vivṛta (ope) sound is two mātrās long ; voiced sounds are all samvṛta while breathed ones are vivṛta [20].

This couplet like other spurious couplets discussed above must be a borrowing from some unknown source. But the substance of the second half of the couplet occurs in the TPr. (*samvṛta-kaṅṭhe nādaḥ kriyate, vivṛte śvāsaḥ* II. 4-5).

<sup>1</sup> Wackernagel (I. § 32), does not admit that all e and o in OIA were *originally* sandhya kṣaras, i.e., combination of two vowel sounds. His objection is based on e and o not arising out of actual sandhi in OIA. But the Vedic phoneticians in using the term evidently recalled the Indo-Iranian diphthongal character of e and o such as appears in Av. *vaedā* (Skt. *vēda*) and Av. *zaothra* (Skt. *hōtra*), as well as e and o arising from a combination of a with and u respectively.

<sup>2</sup> The VPr. (I. 76) only among all the Prātiśākhya expressly recognizes the fact that ai and au have one mātrā for a and one mātrā for i as well as u. From the direction as to the production of ai and au given in the APr. (I. 41) it appears that this latter work too agrees with the PŚ. But as regards the pronunciation of e and o the APr. expressly says that they have only one place of articulation (I. 40) and hence we are to understand that at the time of this Prātiśākhya, e and o no longer retained the trace of their diphthongal character which we see in the PŚ. 13. The VPr. is silent about the production of e and o. The RPr. in its attempt to describe their nature simply mystifies the issue (see XIII. 15-16) Hence it appears that the Prātiśākhya in question are later than the PŚ.

NOTE 25. Next occurs the following couplet in the Ṛk and the Yajus recensions and it has been commented on in the Prakāśa commentary. But as it appears irrelevant in the present context and contains the term *karāṇa* which as we have seen before is a term of later origin than Pāṇini (see Note 12) we have considered this couplet to be spurious.

*Svarānām uṣmanām cāiva vivṛtaṃ karāṇaṃ smṛtaṃ |*  
*tebhyo'pi vivṛtāv enau tābhyām aicau tathāiva ca || (21)*

Tr. Vowels and sibilants are open in enunciation ; e and o are more open than they, and ai and au are still more so [21].

NOTE 26. This couplet like other spurious ones must be a borrowing from some unknown source. The substance of the first half of the couplet is available in the APr. *uṣmanām vivṛtaṃ ca, svarānām ca, I. 31. 32*). But according to this Prātiśākhya, e and o as well as ā are the most open sounds (*aikārāukārayor vivṛtatamam, tato'pyākārasya I. 34. 35*) and not ai, au as in the present couplet.

*Anusvāra-yamanām ca nāsikā sthānam ucyate |*  
*upadhmanīya uṣmā cu jihvā-mūlīya-nāsike |*  
*ayogavāhā vijñeyā ūśraya-sthāna-bhāginah || (22)*

Tr. Anusvāra and yamas have the nose for their place (of articulation); upadhmanīya, uṣman (*i.e.*, visarjanīya), jihvāmūlīya as well as nāsikyas (*i.e.* the anusvāra and yamas) are ayogavāhas and as such they share the place of articulation of sounds on which they are dependent [22].

NOTE 26a. The hemistich *anusvāra-yamānām ca* etc., does not occur in the Yaj. and the AP. recensions (see Introduction § 2). As anusvāra and yamas have been mentioned earlier in the PŚ. (1-2) we have to consider this as belonging to the original text.

NOTE 27. *Anusvāra*. The 'anusvāra-nāsikyah' and 'anusvārah nāsikyah' seem to have been synonymous and probably the original name for anusvāra by which the TPr. (I. 34 ; II. 30 ; XVII. 1) understands only a nasal vowel. This meaning of the term was known to the author of Pañjikā too. For he says *svaram anu bhavati ity anusvārah*, 'as it arises after the vowel it is (called) the anusvāra' (5).

The term *anusvāra-nāsikya* has sometimes been shortened also simply as *nāsikya* or *nāsika*. But this shortening seems to have created some misunderstanding. For example, in the APr. (I. 26)<sup>1</sup> and in the RPr. (I. 20) *nāsikya* has been used to denote sounds pronounced directly from the nose (*i.e.* *yamas* and the *anusvāra*)<sup>2</sup> as opposed to *anunāsikas* (nasal stops)<sup>3</sup> which are pronounced in the mouth as well as in the nose (APr. I. 27 and P. I. 1. 8). But in spite of such an use of *nāsikya* some interpolators and commentators of the Prātiśākhya have taken *anusvāra* and *nāsikya*<sup>4</sup> to be two different sounds (VPr. VIII<sup>5</sup> 25, 27, 29; Uvaṭa on VPr. I. 74; Māhiṣeya on TPr. I. 18). But curiously enough in his commentary to the RPr. I. 20, Uvaṭa has explained *nāsikya* as the term including *yamas* and the *anusvāra* as well as *nāsikya*.<sup>6</sup> Though the later writers on Vedic phonetics at times differed from him about the meaning of the term *anusvāra*, Pāṇini understood by this a nasalized vowel. For he explains the *anusvāra* as a nasal sound (PŚ, 14) and gives directions as to how it should be correctly produced (PŚ, 15b-16a). The term 'nāsika' which is used to denote a nasalized vowel in the Prātiśākhya has also been used in the PŚ, (14b). Among the western philologists a controversy went on for some time about the correct pronunciation of *anusvāra*; but

<sup>1</sup> The APr. never uses the term *anusvāra*. It is from the commentator that we learn that the *nāsikya* is equivalent to *yama* and *anusvāra* (see Whitney on APr. I. 26).

<sup>2</sup> Similar is the view of Patañjali. On Pāṇini I. 1. 8, he says *atha mukha-grahaṇam kim artham? nāsikā-vacano' nunāsika itiyaty ucyamāne yamānusvārāṇām eva prasajyeta mukha-grahaṇe punaḥ kriyamāṇe na doṣo bhavati* (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 60).

<sup>3</sup> The TPr. sometimes takes *nāsikya* in the sense of *yama* alone (XXI. 12, 14).

<sup>4</sup> The view that *anunāsika* is equivalent to a nasalised vowel arose probably from a confusion of this word with a somewhat similarly sounded term *ānunāsikya* (=nasality) as used in the Mahābhāṣya, *yathā trītyās tathā pañcamā...adhiko guṇah* (ed. Kielhorn, I, p. 61, line 18, 29). Patañjali is clearly against such a view (see Note 2 above). Among the old authorities who seem at times to identify *anunāsika* with a nasal vowel is APr. (I. 53). But the relevant sūtra has probably been corrupt. TPr. once understands by *anunāsika* nasal stops and *anusvāra* (II. 30. See also III. 129; IV. 3, 9, 13, 51, 90; TPr. V. 26-28, 31; X. 11(?), XV. 1. 6; XXII. 14).

<sup>5</sup> Weber considers this chapter of the VPr. as a later addition (*opp. cit.*, p. 65).

<sup>6</sup> *ke te nāsikyāḥ? ity asyam apekṣyām āha nāsikyā yamānusvārāḥ* (ed. Sāmaśramī, p. 80).

among them all Whitney, in spite of the bewildering opinions of the Prātiśākhya or rather the commentaries of such works, could correctly guess the true pronunciation (on TPr. II. 30). Wackernagel however considered him to be mistaken<sup>1</sup> and Thumb<sup>2</sup> did not venture to give any opinion on the matter.

NOTE 28. *Upadhmānīya ūṣmā ca* etc. This hemistich does not occur in the Ṛk and AP. recensions. Still, upadhmānīya and visarga being mentioned in the PŚ, 2,<sup>3</sup> we can reasonably expect the treatment of their mode of articulation in the Śikṣā. Hence we have considered this hemistich as a genuine part of the PŚ (see Introduction, § 2b). One of the reasons why it came to be ignored in the Ṛk recension is probably to be sought in the varying later uses of the term ūṣman which in this context surely means visarga<sup>4</sup> or the final aspiration preceded by a vowel (-h). This term meaning visarga as well as final h occurs in the Ṛk Pr. (I. 22; II. 4). In the VPr. (I. 54), the APr. (I. 20), the Ṛktantra (16) as well as in some other part of the ṚPr. (I. 13) the term *sōṣman* has been used to indicate aspirated stops. It seems that by the earlier *ācāryas* visarga as well as aspirated stops, due to their almost similar nature, was included in the term ūṣman. Pāṇini, however, does not use this term because in his grammar, his *pratyāhāras* evidently served the purpose. By this term the TPr. however means ś, ṣ, s, h, χ and φ (I. 9), and curiously enough the ṚPr. also means by the term same sounds in I. 12; and in the Chapter VIII (considered to be a late addition by Weber) of the VPr. we understand by the term ś, ṣ, s and h (sūtra 22, ed. Weber).

NOTE 29. *Ayogavāha*. This term has been variously explained, and Weber felt a difficulty over its correct interpretation

<sup>1</sup> Altindische Grammatik, Vol. I (§ 223), p. 257. In the opinion of Prof. Linders the *anusvāra* of the TPr. is anything but a nasal vowel (see *Die Vyāsa-Śikṣā*, p. 51)

<sup>2</sup> Handbuch des Sanskrit, § 54.

<sup>3</sup> This couplet occurs in all the recensions of the PŚ, and must have formed a part of the original work.

<sup>4</sup> Weber, *Ind. Stud.*, IV, pp. 112, 325, also VIII, p. 212.

(*op. cit.*, p. 354). According to the Pañjikā it means (15) *na vidyate yogaḥ varṇāntareṇa yeṣāṃ te ayogavāhāḥ*: Those sounds which do not combine with other sounds are ayogavāhas. This definition does not convey any meaning to us. Uvaṭa says *akārādinā varṇa-samāmnāyena saṃhitāḥ santaḥ ete vahanty ātmalābham prāpnuvanty ayogavāhāḥ* (on VPr. VIII. १): They are ayogavāhas because they attain their selves when combined with sounds like *a* (*i.e.* vowels). Similar is the view of the commentator of the Pratiññā Sūtra on II. 1 (see Benares ed.). This explanation too does not satisfy us and seems to be rather fanciful. Patañjali who is earlier and more authoritative than the writers mentioned above defines the term as *yad ayuktā vahanty anupadiṣṭāś ca śrūyante* (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 28): 'Those sounds which are heard even though they have not been included in the Varṇa-samāmnāya (or the so-called Śiva-sūtras).' Besides these there are other interpretations of the term by late authorities, but it will scarcely be of any use to discuss them. The explanation given by Patañjali can be followed without any scruple.

*Alābu-viṇā-nirghoṣo'danta-mūlyah svarānuḡaḥ |*  
*anusvāras tu kartavyo nityaṃ hroḥ śa-ṣa-seṣu ca || (23)*

Tr. The anusvāra after the vowels not pronounced at the root of the teeth, should be made sonorous like the sound of an *alābu-viṇā*, but when it stands before *h*, *ś*, *ṣ* and *s* this pronunciation is compulsory [23].

NOTE 30. All the recensions except the AP. contain the above couplet. The anusvāra being a frequent sound in Vedas and the classical Skt. it appears very much likely that Pāṇini gave attention to it. Besides this for interpreting *śaṣaseṣu ca* we must invoke the help of Pāṇini's Paribhāṣā *tasminn iti nirdiṣṭe pūrvasya* (I. 1. 66). This also may be taken to show that this couplet belongs to the original PŚ.

NOTE 31. From this passage we derive a hint about an alternative pronunciation which the anusvāra had before stops. This alternative pronunciation has been provided for by Pāṇini in his grammar (*anusvārasya yayi parasavarṇaḥ, vā padāntasya*. VIII. 4. 58,59)<sup>1</sup> and it is equivalent to the pronunciation of what according to Prof. S. K. Chatterji is a 'reduced' nasal occurring also in the late Middle Indo-Aryan (*op. cit.*, p. 360).

NOTE 32. *Nirghoṣo' danta-mūlya* should be taken as *nirghoṣo +adantamūlya*.

NOTE 33. The next couplet occurs in the Ṛk recension only.

*Anusvāre vivṛtyāṃ tu virāme cākṣara-dvaye |  
dvir oṣṭhau tu viḡrṇṇīyād yatrāukāra-vakārayoḥ || (24)*

Tr. In the anusvāra, hiatus, virāma and double consonant the two lips should be separated as also in case of au and v [24].

NOTE 34. This couplet has been taken from the Lomaśī Ś. (III 7) where it is fully relevant. The reading *atrakāra* in the Ṛk recension is evidently corrupt. Due to this corrupt reading Weber had a difficulty over the passage (*op. cit.*, p. 361). The following couplet occurs next in the Ṛk recension. In the Yaj. it is no. 20. The Prakāśa comments on it though the Pañjikā passes over it, and some versions of AP. does not know it.

*Vyāghrī yathā haret putrān damṣṭrābhyāṃ na ca pīdayet |  
bhītā patana-bhedābhyāṃ tadvad varṇān prayojayet || (25)*

Tr. As the tigress carries her cubs between two (rows of) teeth taking care lest they should either be dropped or bitten, so should one pronounce the (Vedic) speech-sounds lest they should be dropped (*i.e.* elided) or differentiated (*i.e.* mis-pronounced) [25].

There is pun in the words *patana* and *bheda*. The fact that the couplet mentions the dropping of varṇas in the Vedic recitation shows that the upper limit to the date of the composition of the couplet is c. 200 B. C. when the

<sup>1</sup> 'The anusvāra followed by consonants other than *ś, ṣ, s* and *h* is changed to the *savarṇa* (homogeneous nasal sound) of the following sound; the possible homogeneous sounds in the above case are *ṛ, ṅ, ṇ, n* and *m*. This rule is optional when the anusvāra stands at the end of a word.'

tendency to drop intervocal stops as in the so-called Mahārāṣṭrī or the late phase of Sauraseni,<sup>1</sup> was already beginning. This couplet occurs in the Yv. S. (195) and the Māṇḍūkī S. (43) too. We are not sure whether it originally belonged to the Yv. S. or the Māṇḍ. S., but it is sure that the couplet did not form a part of the PŚ. which may go back to a time earlier than 500 B. C. (see Introduction, § 36).

NOTE 35. The following couplet occurs next in the Ṛk recension and in the Yāj. recension it is no. 6. Of the two commentaries, only the Prakāśa touches it. AP. omits it.

*Yathā Saurāṣṭrikā nārī takrā<sup>◌</sup> ity abhibhāṣate ।  
evaṃ raṅgāḥ prayoktavyāḥ khearā<sup>◌</sup> iva khedayā ॥ (26)*

The couplet as it stands in the Ṛk and the Yāj. recension and in the Prakāśa seems to be corrupt. The true reading may be that of the Nār. S. The Māṇḍ. S. and the Yv. S. gives the couplet in a developed form.<sup>2</sup> The purport of the couplet in all the above different forms is that the raṅga is the nasalization of a vowel.

NOTE 36. Next occur the four following couplets in the Ṛk recension only.

*Raṅga-varṇān prayuñjīran no graset pūrvam akṣaram ।  
dīrgha-svaraṃ prayuñjīyāt paścān nāsikyam ācaret ॥ (27)*

Tr. In pronouncing the raṅga sound one should not swallow up the preceding sound; the preceding vowel should be uttered long and then the nasal sound should be uttered [27].

This couplet occurs in different Śikṣās. It is difficult to say where the couplet originally stood,<sup>3</sup> but it is sure that it came in the PŚ. from another source.

*Hṛdaye caikamātras tu ardha-mātras tu mūrdhani ।  
nāsikāyāṃ tathārdham ca raṅgasyaiva dvimātratā ॥ (28)*

<sup>1</sup> See the present writer's 'Mahārāṣṭrī, a later phase of Sauraseni,' Journal of the Department of Letters, University of Calcutta, XXIII (1933).

In the Nār. S. (II. 4. 9) this couplet occurs with variants *nāry arāṃ ity, raṅgaḥ prayoktavyo Nāradaśya mataṃ yathā*. In the Māṇḍ. S. (112) it occurs with the variants: *nārī arā ity raṅgāḥ prayoktavyāḥ nakāra-parivivarjitā*. The Yv. S. (190) however reads it almost like the Māṇḍ. S.

<sup>2</sup> This couplet occurs in a slight different form in the Yv. S. (189) and the Lomaśi S. (I. 8). The Māṇḍ. S. 110 can also be compared with this.

*Hṛdayād utkaṭe tiṣṭhan kāmasyena samanuvāran |  
mārdavaṃ ca dvi-mātram ca jaghanvā<sup>2</sup> iti nidarśanam || (29)*

Tr. In the heart (*i.e.* chest) there should be one mātrā and half a mātrā in the roof of the mouth and another half in the nostril. These are two mātrās of a raṅga sound [28].<sup>1</sup>

A raṅga sound rising from (*lit.* existing in) the heart (*i.e.* chest) has a sound like that of the bellmetal (bronze), (and it has) softness and is two mātrās long. Its example is *jaghanvā*<sup>2</sup> [29]<sup>2</sup>.

*Madhye tu kampayet kampam ubhau pārśvau samo bhavet |  
saraṅgam kampayet kampam rathīvēti nidarśanam || (30)*

Tr. The kampa should be made in the middle and its two sides should be made equal and the kampa should be accompanied by a raṅga. Its example is *rathīva* [30].

NOTE 37. The meaning of the passage is not clear. This couplet appearing only in the Ṛk recension and not being relevant with couplets which are undisputedly genuine we have considered it spurious. This, like otherspurious passages, occur probably in some text not yet brought to light.

NOTE 38. Next occurs the following couplet which has not been commented on in the Panjikū though other recensions include it.

*Evam varnāḥ prayoktavyā nāvryaktā na ca pīditāḥ |  
samyag-varṇaprayogena brahma-loke mahīyate || (31)*

Tr. The speech-sounds should be pronounced like this. On uttering them in the proper manner one attains elevation in the world of Brahman [31].

NOTE 38a. This couplet occurs in the Nār. Ś. (II. 8. 31) and also in the Māṇḍ. Ś. (44) and might have originally belonged to any of these works. It does not fit in with those stanzas of the PŚ. which occur in all recensions and are undoubtedly genuine.

<sup>1</sup> With the above couplet may be compared the Lomaśi Ś. I. 7. This passage seems to be corrupt.

<sup>2</sup> This couplet occurs in the Nār. Ś. (II. 4. 8) with some variation. In the Māṇḍ. Ś. (113) too this occurs in a varying form. Whatever be the true reading of the couplet it is sure the PŚ. in its original form did not contain it.

NOTE 39. In the Yaj. recension the above couplet is succeeded by the following one :

*Abhyāsārthe drutām vṛttiṃ prayogārthe tu madhyamām ।  
śiṣyānām upadeśārthe kuryād vṛttiṃ vilambitām ॥ (31a)*

Tr. In memorizing the Vedas one should make his reading quick but in applying the same in rituals the recitation should be of medium speed, while at the time of instructing pupils, the Vedic passages should be recited slowly [31a].

NOTE 39a. This couplet occurs in the Nār. Ś. (I. 6, 21) and Yv. Ś. (54) and in a slightly different form it occurs also in the Mūṇḍ. Ś. (3). It seems that the couplet occurred originally in the Nār. Ś.

NOTE 40. The next six couplets occur in the Ṛk recension only. They are being taken up serially.

*Gitī śīghrī śiraḥ-kampī tathā likhita-pāṭhakah ।  
Anarthajño 'lpa-kaṅṭhas ca ṣaḍ ete pāṭhakādhamāḥ ॥ (32)  
Mādhuryam akṣara-vyaktiḥ padacchedas tu susvaraḥ ।  
dhairyam laya-samarthaṃ ca ṣaḍ ete pāṭhake guṇāḥ ॥ (33)*

Tr. Those who recite the Veda in a singsong manner, (too) quickly, with a nodding of the head, use a written text at the time of recitation do not know the meaning of passages read, and have a low voice, are six kinds of bad reciters. Sweetness, clearness, separation of words, right accent, patience and ability to observe time are six merits in a reciter [32-33].

NOTE 40a. These two couplets occur in the Yv. Ś. (198-199) and seem to have occurred there for the first time.

*Saṅkitam bhītam udghuṣṭam avyaktam anunāsikam ।  
kāka-svaram śirasigaṃ tathā sthāna-vivarjitam ॥ (34)*

NOTE 41. In the Nār. Ś. (I. 3. 11-12) this couplet together with another enumerates the fourteen faults of the Vedic chant. A translation of the two couplets are given below.

Shyness, fear, extreme loudness, indistinctness, undue nasalisation, repressed tone, undue cerebralization, non-observance of the places of articulation (in general) and (proper) accent [34], and

harshness, creating undue separation between words, uneven tone, hastiness, want of due palatalisation : these are the fourteen faults in the Vedic chant.

NOTE 41a. These two couplets occur also in the Yv. Ś. (26-28) but they relate there to faults of recitation (*pāṭha-doṣa*) instead of the faults in chant (*gīti-doṣa*) of the Nār. Ś. But as the couplets in this latter work have been preceded by the expression *bhavanti cā' tra ślokaḥ* they are surely quoted there from some earlier work. It is probable that the couplets in question occurred in the Yv. Ś. first.

*Upāṃśu daṣṭam tvaritam nirastam*  
*vilambitam gadgadam pragitam |*  
*niṣpāditam grasta-padākṣaram ca*  
*vaden na dīnam na tu sānunāsyam || (35)*  
*Prātaḥ paṭhen nityam uraḥ-sthitena*  
*svareṇa śārdūla-rutōpamena |*  
*madhyan-dine kaṇṭha-gatena caiva*  
*cakrāḥva-samkūjita-sannibhena || (36)*  
*Tāram tu vidyāt savane trīye*  
*śiro-gatam tac ca sadā prayojyam |*  
*mayūra-hamsānyabhṛta-svarāṇām*  
*tulyena nādena śiraḥ-sthitena || (37)*

Tr. One should not recite a Vedic passage in under-tone, between one's teeth, quickly, haltingly, slowly, with a hoarse voice, in a sing-song manner, with repressed voice, omitting (occasionally) words and syllables and in a plaintive voice [35].

In the morning (the Vedic student) should read (mantras) with a voice from the chest, which should be (as deep-toned) as the growl of a tiger. In the midday he should read it with voice from his throat, which should be like that of a *cakravāka*. In the third *savana* (*i.e.* the evening offering) he should recite it in the highest pitch from the roof of his mouth and his voice should be like that of a peacock, goose or cuckoo [36-37].

NOTE 41b. These couplets occur also in the Māṇḍ. Ś. (41-42) but we are not sure whether they originally belonged to this work.

*Aco'sprṣṭā yanāś tv iṣan nema-sprṣṭāḥ śalāḥ smṛtāḥ |*  
*śeṣāḥ sprṣṭā halaḥ proktā nibodhānupradānataḥ || (38)*

Tr. The vowels are without touch, semi-vowels slightly touched, ś, ṣ and s are half-touched sounds, and the remaining consonants are touched (*i.e.* stops) [38].

NOTE 42. The degree of touch in this connexion is with regard to the cavity of the mouth or rather the space between the two parts of the mouth which touch or approach each other before speech-sounds are produced.

*Ñamo' anunāsikā nahro nādino ha-jhaṣaḥ smṛtāḥ |*  
*īṣan-nādā yaṇ-yaṣaś ca śvāsīnas tu kha-phādayaḥ || (39)*  
*īṣac-chvāsāmś caro vidyād gor-dhāmaitat pracakṣate |*

Tr. *Ñam* (*i.e.* ñ, ṅ, m, ṇ, and ṇ) are produced through nose, and h except when it is combined with r ; and *jhas* (*i.e.*, gh, jh, ḍh, dh, bh) are voiced, semivowels (y, r, l, v) and *jas* (*i.e.*, j, b, g, ḍ, d) slightly voiced, the group beginning with kh and ph (*i.e.*, kh, ch, ṭh, ṭh and ph) breathed, *car* (*i.e.*, k, c, ṭ, t, p) slightly breathed. This has been called the basis of speech [39-40a].

NOTE 43. The hemistich 39a seems to have created difficulty from very early times. The Pañjikā (19) explains the passage first with the reading *ñamo* and this seems to be the right reading. The second reading discussed in it could not have been original in spite of its quoting Śaunaka's Rk-Prātiśākhya.

NOTE 44. In the Amoghanandinī, Ś. 40, we have *hakāro rephasamyukto nādir bhavati nityaśaḥ* : 'h combined with r is always as a voiced sound. The true nature of the *nahro* has not been marked by the author of the Pañjikā. He seems to have been misled by a wrong apprehension of the testimony of the Amoghanandinī Ś.

NOTE 45. The terms *nādī*, *īṣannāda*, *śvāsī*, *īṣac-chāsa* stand for voiced aspirate, voiced non-aspirated, unvoiced aspirate, unvoiced non-aspirated respectively. The term *īṣan-nāda*

practically mean having *śvāsa* as well as *nāda* or *ubhayātmaka* i.e., *śvāsa-nādatmaka*. Hence in the RPr. (XIII. 2) we have terms like *śvāsa*, *nāda* and *śvāsa-nāda*. The TPr. (II. 9) however uses *śvāsanāda* in case of *ha-kāra* and seems to describe it as a sound midway between voiced and unvoiced (II. 6) and at the same time calls it voiced (I. 13).

NOTE 46. The following couplet occurs in the Yaj. recension (33). The Rk recension gives only the first half of it.

*Dākṣīputraḥ Pāṇinir yasenēdaṃ vyāhṛtaṃ bhuvī ॥ (40)*  
*ratnabhūtam idaṃ sāstraṃ pṛthivyāṇi saṃprakāśitam (40a)*

Tr. By Pāṇini, the son of Dākṣī, who has promulgated in this world this science which is as it were a jewel, has also revealed it to the world (for the first time) [40 40a].

NOTE 46a. The PŚ. has been called the *mūlāgama* in the Indian tradition (S. Varma, *op. cit.*, p. 5). This spurious verse which may be very old seems to follow this. There is scarcely any doubt about the importance attached to phonetics by the ancient Hindus. Patañjali too stresses the importance of the subject in the following terms: *tebhyas tatra sthāna-karaṇānu-pradānājñebhyo vaidikā śabdā upadīśyante* (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 5). 'Those who are acquainted with the places of articulation and manner of adjusting vocal organs accordingly were taught the Vedic text.'

NOTE 47. The following nine couplets occur in the Rk recension only :

*Chandaḥ pādau tu vedasya hastau kalpo'tha paṭhyate |*  
*jyotiṣām ayanam cakṣur niruktaṃ śrotram ucyate ॥ (41)*  
*Śikṣā ghrāṇam tu vedasya mukhaṃ vyākaraṇam smṛtam |*  
*tasmāt sāṅgam adhītyāiva brahmaloke mahīyate ॥ (42)*

Tr. (First) Metrics which is the two legs (of the Veda) is read and then the Kalpa which is its two hands. The Science of the Movement of luminaries (Astronomy) is its eyes, and the Nirukta is called its ears; the Śikṣā is the nose of the Veda, and Grammar is its mouth. It is for this reason that one studying the Veda with all its limbs (i.e. accessory studies) attains a high position in the realm of Brūhman [41-42].

*Udāttam ākhyāti vṛṣo'ṅgulīnām  
 pradeśinī-mūla-niviṣṭa-mūrdhā |  
 upānta-madhye svaritam dhṛtas ca  
 kaniṣṭhikāyām anudattam eva || (43)*

Tr. The top of the thumb when held at the root of the index finger indicates the udātta tone, and held at the middle of the ringfinger (upānta or last but one) and at (the middle of) the little finger it indicates respectively svarita and anudātta [43].

*Udāttam pradeśinīm vidyāt pracayaṃ madhyato'ṅgulim |  
 nihataṃ tu kaniṣṭhikyām svaritōpakaniṣṭhikām || (44)*

Tr. The index finger should be known as the udātta, the middle finger pracaya, the little finger as nihata and the ringfinger as svarita tone [44].

NOTE 47a. These two couplets have not been traced in any available Śikṣā.

*Antōdāttam ādyudāttam udāttam anudāttam nīca-svaritam |  
 madhyōdāttam svaritam dvyudāttam tryudāttam  
 iti nava-pada-śayyā || (45)*

*Agniḥ somaḥ pra vo vīryam haviṣām  
 svar Bṛhaspatir Indrā-Bṛhaspatī |*

*Agnir ity antōdāttam, soma ity ādyudāttam, prēty  
 udāttam, va ity anudāttam, vīryam nīca-svaritam || (46)*

*Haviṣām madhyōdāttam, svar iti svaritam, Bṛhaspatir  
 iti dvyudāttam, Indrā-Bṛhaspatī iti tryudāttam || (47)*

Tr. There are nine kinds of accents in padas: antōdātta, ādyōdātta, udātta, anudātta, nīca-svarita, madhyōdātta, svarita, dyudātta, tryudātta. Examples of these are *Agniḥ, Somaḥ, pra, vo, vīryam, haviṣā, svah, Bṛhaspatih, Indrā-Bṛhaspatih, (Agniḥ, Sōmah, prá, vo, vīryam, haviṣā, svār, Bṛhaspátih, I'ndrā-Bṛ'haspátih)* [45-47].

NOTE 47b. This passage with slight variation occurs in the Nār. Ś. (II. 7 5. 6) and seems to be quite relevant there. It is almost certain that the Rk recension took it from there.

*Anudātto hr̥di jñeyo mūrdhny udātta udāhṛtaḥ |  
svaritaḥ karṇa-mūlīyāḥ, sarvāsye pracayaḥ smṛtaḥ || (48)*

Tr. Anudātta is to be known in the chest (*lit.* heart), udātta at the root of the ear, and pracaya in the entire mouth.

NOTE 47c. This passage has not been traced in any of the available Sikṣās. Perhaps it has been taken from some Ś. which has not yet come to light [48].

*Cāṣas tu vadate mātrāṃ dvi-mātraṃ tv eva vāyasaḥ |  
sikhī rauti tri-mātraṃ tu nakulas tv ardha-mātrakam || (49)*

Tr. The cāṣa gives out one mātṛā and the crow two mātṛās, the peacock three mātṛās and the mongoose only half of a mātṛā [49].

NOTE 47d. This passage occurs in the Lomaśī Ś. (VIII. 9), the R̥Pr. (XIII. 20) and with slight variation in the Yv. Ś. (15-16) and in the Māṇḍ. Ś. (138), but it seems to have occurred first in some of these Sikṣās and not in the PŚ.

NOTE 48. The following two couplets occur in the AP., R̥k and Yaj. recensions, and the Prakāśa comments on them.

*Kutīrthād āgataṃ dagdham apavarṇam ca bhakṣitam |  
na tasya parimokṣo'sti pāpāher iva kilviṣāt || (50)  
Sutīrthād āgataṃ vyaktaṃ svāmnāyyaṃ suvyavasthitam |  
susvareṇa svaktreṇa prayuktaṃ brahma rājate || (51)*

Tr. In the repetition of that which has come from a bad ācārya, that which is indistinct (*lit.* burnt), mispronounced, from the faulty text there is no deliverance from its demerit as from the snake-like sin [50].

But in repeating with good accent and voice (*lit.* mouth) that which has come from a good ācārya, and is distinct, from the good text and is well established, the Veda shines [51].

NOTE 48a. These two couplets occur in the Nār. Ś. (II. 8. 10, 11) and the Māṇḍ. Ś. (160, 159). It seems that they occurred for the first time in the Nār. Ś.

NOTE 49. In the Yaj. and AP. recensions the following couplets occur after the passages given above.

*Na karālo na lambōṣṭho nāvvyakto nānunāsikaḥ |  
gadgado baddhājihvas ca prayogān vaktum arhati || (51a)*

Tr. One ought not to repeat mantras with teeth shown, lips unduly protruded and with indistinct, unduly nasalised and half choked-up voice and immobile tongue [51a].

NOTE 49a. This couplet occurs in the NŚ. (II. 8. 12), the Māṇḍ. Ś. (156) and the Yv. Ś. (25). It seems to have occurred originally in any of these.

NOTE 50. The following couplet occurs in the Ṛk recension and the Pñj. comments on it. Though the Prakāśa quotes it we are not sure whether the author reads it in the text of the Sikṣā. (For further notes on this point see below.)

*Mantra hīnaḥ svarato varṇato vā*  
*mithyā prayukto na tam artham āha |*  
*sa vāg-vajro yajamānaṃ hinasti*  
*yathēndrasātruhḥ svarato 'parādhāt || (52)*

Tr. A mantra uttered either with a defective accent or pronunciation is badly done and it does not carry the proper sense. And it is like a thunderbolt of speech and kills the *yajamāna* just as 'Indrasātruh' did on account of its wrong accent [52].

NOTE 50a. This couplet occurs in the Nār. Ś. (I. 1. 5) and the Amoghanandini Ś. (122). Besides this the couplet occurs in the Mahābhāṣya with a variant *duṣṭaḥ śabdaḥ* for *mantra hīnaḥ* (ed. Kielhorn, Vol. I, p. 2).

NOTE 51. The following couplet occurs next and in the Ṛk recension only.

*Avākṣaram anāyuṣyaṃ visvaram vyādhi-pīḍitam |*  
*akṣatā(ra?)-śastra-rūpeṇa vajraṃ(?) patati mastake || (53)*

Tr. (When a mantra is) deficient in a syllable it tends to diminish life, and (when it is) lacking in proper accent it makes the reciter troubled with illness, and the syllable (wrongly treated) will strike one at the head as a thunderbolt [53].

NOTE 51a. This corrupt couplet has not been traced anywhere. It may be a late composition in imitation of the preceding couplet.

NOTE 52. The two following couplets occur next in the Ṛk recension and there only.

*Hasta-hīnaṃ yo'dhīte svāra-varṇa-vivarjitaṃ |*  
*Ṛg-Yajuh-Sāmabhir dagdho vīyonim adhigacchati || (54)*

*Hastena vedam yo'dhīte svāra-varaṅārtha-saṃyutam |*  
*Ṛg-Yajuh-Sāmabhiḥ pūto brahma-loke mahīyate || (55)*

Tr. If anybody reads (the Veda) without a show of hands and does not observe proper accents and places of articulation Ṛk, Yajus and Sāman burn him and (on death) he attains rebirth as an inferior animal [54].

And a person who reads the Veda with a show of hands, observes proper accent and places of articulation and knows the meaning of what he reads is purified by the Ṛk, Yajus and the Sāman and is placed high in the realm of Brahman [55].

NOTE 52a. These two couplets with slight variation occur in the Yv. S. (40. 44) and the Māṅḍ. S. (31-32, 33-34). It is possible that the Ṛk recension has adapted them from any of these.

NOTE 53. The two following couplets occur in the Yaj. and the Ṛk recensions and have been commented on by the Pañjikā and the Prakāśa :

*Samkaraḥ śamkarīm prādād Dākṣī-putrāya dhimate |*  
*vānmayebhyaḥ samāhṛtya devīm vācam iti sthitiḥ || (56)*

*Yenākṣara-samāmnāyam adhigamya Maheśvarāt |*  
*kṛtsnam vyākaraṇam proktaṁ tasmai Pāṇinaye namaḥ || (57)*

Tr. Drawing the divine words from the entire domain of speech (vānmaya) Śaṅkara gave this, his science (Śaṅkarīm) to the wise son of Dākṣī. This is its basis [56].

Homage to that Pāṇini who having received the traditional lore of speech-sounds (Varṇa-samāmnāya) from Śiva has told us the entire grammar [57].

NOTE 53a. These two couplets do not occur in the AP. rec. and 57 is wanting in the Prk. As to the authorship of the so-called Śivasūtras, which is clearly mentioned in them, there is a great divergence of opinion. But it is possible that even if Pāṇini was not their author he was at least responsible for their present form (for details see Introduction, §§ 12-15).

NOTE 54. The two following couplets occur in the Ṛk recension only :

*Yena dhautā girāḥ puṃsām vimalaiḥ śabda-vāribhiḥ |*  
*tamaś cājñānaṇam bhinnam tasmai Pāṇinaye namaḥ || (58)*

*Ajñānāndhasya lokasya jñānāñjana-salākayā |*  
*cakṣur unmīlitam yena tasmai Pāṇinaye namaḥ || (59)*

Tr. Homage to that Pāṇini who has washed off the human speech with pure water of words and has pierced through the gloom of ignorance [58].

Homage to Pāṇini who has opened with the collyrium pencil of knowledge the eyes of people blind with ignorance [59].

NOTE 54a. These two couplets, have not been traced in any available Sikṣā, but the second one seems very much to be an adaptation of the opening śloka of a not very old tract called the Guru-gītā. In the latter work we have *Sri-gurave* for *Pāṇinaye*.

NOTE 55. The next couplet occurs in the Yaj. and the Ṛk recensions and both the commentaries have touched it. But AP. does not contain it.

*Trinayana-mukha-niḥsṛtām imāṇi*

*ya iha paṭhet prayataḥ sadā dvijaḥ |*

*sa bhavati paśu-putra-kīrtimān*

*sukham atulaṃ ca samaśnute divi divīti || (60)*

Tr. Those among the twice-born who always devoutly read this (work) which has come out of the mouth of Śiva (*lit.* three-eyed one) obtains cattle, progeny, fame and will attain happiness in heaven [60].

NOTE 56. This couplet again ascribes the whole work to Śiva, though from some of the spurious couplets we have, already learnt this. But the fact that this work goes in the name of Pāṇini and not in that of Śiva—in which case it would have had a name like the Saiva or Śiva Sikṣā, seems to give strong grounds for considering this story as an apocryphal one.



## INDEX

### 1. Phonetic Terms

\* Numbers preceded by 'n' refer to Notes and the others refer to number of couplets translated (pp. 49-80).

ābhyan tara-prayatna, n12

ādyudātta, 45, 46

aghoṣatā, n12, 20

akṣara, 27, 53

alpaprāṇa, n12

antaḥsthā, 16, n20

antodātta, 45, 46

anudātta, n12, 11, 12, 43, 45, 46, 48

annāsika, n27, 29

ānuāsika, 51a

anupradāna, 10, n12, n13, n14, 38

anusvāra, 5, n5, 22, n26, n27, 28, n30,  
n31, 24

ardhamātrā, 19, n23, 28, 49

asampyuta, 16

asprṣṭa, 38

āśya, n12

āśya-prayatna, n12

aurāśya, 16, n19

bāhya-prayatna, n12

danta, 13

dantamūla, n17

dantamūlya, 28

dantya, 17

dantyaśuṣṭha, 18

dīrgha, 27

duḥsprṣṭa, 5, n6

dvimātrātā, 28, 29, 49

dyudātta, 45, 47

ghoṣa, 20

ghoṣatā, n12

hrasva, 11

īśacchvāsa, 40, n45

īśannāda, 39, n45

īṣatsprṣṭa, n6, n12

jihvāmūla, 13, 18

kāla, 10

kampa, 30

kaṇṭha, n14, 13

kaṇṭhatālavya, 18

kaṇṭhya, 17, 18

kaṇṭhoṣṭhaja, 18

karāṇa, n12, 21

karāṇavinaya, n12

madhyama, 7

madhyodātta, 45, 47

mahāprāṇa, n12

mātrā, 19, 28, 49

mandra, 9

mūrdhan, 7

mūrdhanya, 17

nāda, n 12

nādin, 39, n45

nāsika, 22, n27

nāsikā, 13, 22, 28

nasikya, n6, n27, 27

nemasprṣṭa, 38

nīcasavarita, 45, 46

nihata(svara), 44

nirghoṣa, 23

oṣṭha, 13, 24

pluta, 5

pracaya, 44, 48

prayatna, 10, n12

raṅga, 26, 28

raṅgavarṇa, 27

repha, 14

sampvāra, n12

sampvṛta, n12, 20

sandhyakṣara, n23

śikṣā, 42

śīras, n 14, 13

soṣman, n28

sparśa, 4

sprṣṭa, 38

sthāna, 10, n12

svara (pitch), 10, n11, 52, 54, 55

svara (vowel), 4, 21, 27

śvāsa, n12

svarita, n12, 11, 12, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48

svāsin, 39, n45

tālavya, 16

tālu, 13

tāra, 7

trimātrā, 49

tryudātta, 45, 47

uccāraṇa, 2

upadhā, 14

upadhmaniya, 22  
udatta, n12, 11, 12, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48  
uras, n10, 13, n17  
uśman, 14, 15, 21, 22, n28

vaktra, 9  
varṇa, 3, 9, n9, 10, 13, 31, 52, 54, 55

visarga, 5, n28  
vivāra, n12  
vivṛta, n12, 20  
vivṛtti(i), 14, 24  
vṛtti, 31a

yama, 4, n4, 22, n27  
yukta, 16

## 2. General

Agnipurāṇa, xi-xiii, xvii, xliv, xlix, 50  
Aitareya Brāhmaṇa, lx, 55  
Amoghanandini Śikṣā, 74  
Anantabhaṭṭa, xxxiii  
Āpastamba-Dharmasūtras, xxii, xxiii  
Apte, Harinarayan, 50  
Arthasāstra, 50  
Aṣṭādhyāyī, xliii, xlvi, xviii, xlix, l, lx,  
50, 56, 62  
Atharvaveda (Paippalāda), xxv, xxvi  
Atharva-veda prātiśākhya (Apr.), xxxiii,  
xxxviii, 51, 52, 56, 57, etc.  
Audavraji, xliii, lviii, lx, lxi, 53.

Bahvṛcas, 53  
Belvalkar, S.K., xlviii, lii  
Bhagavad-Gītā, xvii, lx  
Bhaṭṭojidīkṣita, 56  
Bhaṅḍārkar, R.G., xlv  
Bhartṛhari, xlv  
Bhāsa, xlvii  
Bloomfield, M. xxxviii  
Bṛhadāraṇyaka Upaniṣad, lvi  
Bṛhaddevatā, xlv, lvii  
Buddha, lii  
Burnell, xxxvii, xxxviii

Candragomin, xlvii, xlviii  
Chandaśeśūtras, xv  
Chāndogya Upaniṣad, lx, 55  
Charpentier, J., xxiii  
Chatterjī, K.C. xxvii  
Chatterjī, S. K., xix, xx, xxvi, xlv, li, 69.

Dasgupta, S. N., liii  
Dayānanda, Svamī, xlvi, xlviii  
Deussen, P., liii  
Durgācārya, lx, xxxiii, xlv  
Dhātupāṭha (Pāṇiniya), xliii

Edgerton, xxxviii

Faddegon, B., xxvii, xxix

Gautama Dharmasūtras, xxii  
Gautama school of the Sāmaveda, xxxviii  
Geiger, W., 60  
Ghosh, B., xxiii, xxxvii  
Ghosh, M., xl  
Gobhila Grhyasūtra, xxxiv  
Goldstücker, Th., xvii, xxx, li, 58  
Gautamī Śikṣā, lxi

Halāyudha, xv  
Hiraṇyakeśī sūtra, xxxi  
Hopkins, xxxvi

Iyer, Subrahmaniya, xxix

Jaimini, xliii

Kaiyyaṭa, 56  
Kāśikā, 55  
Kāṭyāyana, xxvii, xxxiii, xlvi, lii  
Kaṭṭiḷya, xlvii, 50  
Keith, A.B., xix, xxxvi, li, lii, liii

Lakṣmanasena, xv  
Lomaśī Śikṣā, xxxviii, 60, 71, 77  
Liebich, B., ix, xxvi, li, lii  
Lüders, H., xxv

Macdonell, lii  
Mādhava, xxxiii  
Madhusūdana Sarasvatī (see Sarasvatī)  
Mahābhārata, xvii  
Mahādeva, xxxi  
Māhīṣeya, 66  
Māṇḍukī Śikṣā, 59, 70, 77, 78, 79  
Manusamhitā, lx  
Max Müller, ix, xxiii, xxv, xxxii, xxxiv,  
xxxvi, xxxviii, xliii

Nārada, xxxviii  
Nāradaśikṣā, xxxviii, lix, lx, lxi, 52, 59,  
70, 71, 72, 76, 77, 78  
Nārāyaṇa, xxxiv,  
Nirukta, xvii, xxxiii, xlv, 75

Oldenberg, xx, xxii

Pāṇini, ix, x, xxv, xxviii, xxx, xliii, xlv,  
xlix, li ff, lvi, lvii, lx, lxi  
Pārāśari Śikṣā, ix, xlv  
Paraskara, lii  
Patañjali, xx, xxvi, xxvii, xxviii, xxxvii,  
xxxviii, xxxix, xlvii, xlviii, lx, lxi, 55,  
56, 58, 66, 68, 75  
Prasthānabhedā, ix, xv, xxxvii, xlv, li, 52  
Pratijñāsūtra, 68  
Prātiśākhya, 50  
Piṅgala, xv, xl, li ff, lvi, lvii  
Pūrva mimāṃsā, xliii  
Rāghavācārya, xii

- R̥gveda, xxi, xxxvii  
 R̥gvedapr̥tīśākhya (RPr.), xv, xxi, xxx, xxxvi, xliii, xlv, lv, lx, 51-53, 57, 59-60, 62, 64  
 R̥ktantra Vyākaraṇa, xiii, xxxvii, xxxviii, lviii, lix, 51, 53, 60, 62  
  
 Śabara, xliii  
 Śaḍvipsā Brāhmaṇa, xxii  
 Śāmaśrami. S., xxx  
 Śāmaveda, xxviii, 59  
 Śaṅkarācārya, lvi  
 Sarasvatī, Jñānendra xxxiii  
 Sarasvatī, Madhusūdana, xv, xxvi, xxx, xxxvii, xlv, xlvii, xlix, li  
 Sarup, Lakshmaṇ, xvii, xxxii, xlv, xlix  
 Sastri, Suryakanta, xvii, xxx, xxxvii, xlix  
 Saṅnakiya Cāturādhyāyika, xxxix  
 Śaunaka, xliii, lvii, lxi  
 Śāyana, xxix, xxx, xlvii  
 Sharma, Venkatarama, xxxiii  
 Shastri, Mangal Dev, xxix  
 Shivadatta, Pandit xii, li  
 Siddhāntakaumudī, xii, xxxiii  
 Śikṣāpāṭjikā xii ff, xvi, lv f  
 Śikṣāprakāśa xiii ff, xlix, lvi f  
 Śikṣāsaṃgraha, ix, xv  
 Simon, xlv  
 Śivasūtras, xxvii  
 Sköld, H., xxviii, xxxix, lii  
 Sukran̥ti, xxxiii  
  
 Taittirīya Pr̥tīśākhya (TPr), xxxv, xlv, etc., 51-53, 56, 57, 59, 62-64  
  
 Taittirīya Upaniṣad, xxxviii  
 Thieme, Paul, xxix, xxx, l, liii, 55, 63  
 Thumb, xlx, xlv, 67  
  
 Uvaṭa, xxxix, lx, 51, 52, 66, 68  
 Uṇādi Sūtras, lx  
  
 Vaidya, C., V., ix, x, xlv  
 Vājasaneyi Pr̥tīśākhya (VPr.), xxxix, xlv, 51, 53, 57, 62-64  
 Vākyapadiya, xlv, xlviii  
 Vāśa Brāhmaṇa, lix  
 Vāma, Siddheshwar, ix, x, xxvi, xxxiii, xxxiv, xxxviii, xxxix, xlv, xlviii, xlix, l, 53, 56, 57, 63  
 Varṇaratnapradīpikā 60  
 Varṇasūtras, xlvii, xlviii  
 Vedāṅgaprakāśa, xlviii  
 Vidyālaṅkāra, Śaṣhibhūṣaṇ, xxxi  
 Vidyārthi, Viśwabandhu, xxxix  
 Vira, Raghu, x, xlv, xlvii  
 Viṣṇumitra, xv, lx  
 Vyāsa, Kṛṣṇadvaipāyana, xxxi  
  
 Wackernagel, J., xix, lvii, lviii, 64, 67  
 Weber, ix, xv, xxv, xxvi, xxxviii, xl, 52, 57, 63, 66, 69  
 Whitney, xxxv, xxxviii, lvii  
 Wilson, Philological lectures, 57, 64, 67  
 Winternitz, ix, xv, xvi, xlx, xxii, xxiii, xxix, lii, xxxii, xxxviii, xxxix, xliii, xlix, li  
  
 Yājñavalkya-Śikṣā, 59-60, 72, 73, 78  
 Yāska, x, xxxii, lx

## ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA

<i>Page</i> xii	<i>Line</i> 23	for and	read before
	24	„ it	„ the Yaj
xvi	9	„ re	„ re-
	19	„ more than	„ nearly
	22	„	omit twenty
	26	„ eleven	read ones
	29	after the fullstop read :	

In his commentary to the PŚ. (Benares, Saṃvat 1990) Pandit Kāliprasād Miśra thinks that Ṛk. 31, 37, 48, 54 and 55 are spurious (p. 27), while another recent editor Pandit Rudraprasād Śarmā in his commentary to the same work (Chowkhamba, Benares, 1937) considers Ṛk. 28, 33, 34, 44, 54 and 55 to be spurious (see his comments on these).

xx	line 18	for was	read were
xxii	6	„ followiug	„ following
xxiii	11	from the bottom	
		for lie	„ lies
xxvi	footnote line 2		„ <i>op. cit.</i> , pp. 18-19.
	„ „ 3		„ <i>svaraśo</i>
xxix	„ „ 9	for ( <i>op. cit.</i> )	„ (Pāṇini and the Veda, p. 109).
xxx	„ „ 1	after Sāyaṇa	„ (Introduction to the Ṛgveda- bh ā ṣ ya, ed. Peter Peterson p. 56).
xxxiv	line 2		„ ( <i>op. cit.</i> , p. 12).
xxxviii	footnote last line		„ 4. contra
xxxix	line 16	for the Pr.	„ the TPr.

Add to the footnote 3 the following :

and Liebich, Zur Einführung, pp. 30 ff. and A.B. Keith, A Hist. of Skt. Lit., pp. xxv, xxvi.

Page xlix line 12 after Pingala read :

Miśra evidently under the influence of the commentary Sikṣāprakāśa ascribes the PŚ. to Piṅgala (pp. 1 and 27). Tripāṭhī too does the same (p. 30). Śarmā however refutes the view and quotes Madhusūdana Sarasvatī in his support (p. 23).

Last line after the fullstop add : See also Mangal Dev Shastri, RPr., Vol. III, Appendix III (pp. 329-44).

lvii line 24 after the fullstop add : See Mangal Dev Shastri, RPr., Vol. III, p. 141.

lviii Add to the footnote 2 the following :

It came to my notice afterwards that Bhaṭṭojīdīkṣita ascribes the Rktantra-vyākaraṇa to Audavraji. In his Sabdakaustubha he writes : तथा ऋक्तन्त्रव्याकरणस्य ह्यान्दोग्य-लक्षणस्य प्रणिता श्रीदत्तजिरपि असूत्रयत् अनन्यान्वयसंयोगे मध्ये यमः पूर्वस्य गुण इति (Chowkhamba ed., p. 113).

lxi	line 3		read	Piṅgala's Chandah-sūtras.
lxii-lxvi	for	Hemistiches	read	Hemistichs
9	line 9 for	गिरस्तः	,,	गिरस्तासां
	„ 6 „	जाता	,,	ज्ञाताः
10	footnote 5		read	'omit'
11	line 14		,,	भ्रात्रयस्थानं ययोस्त्री
12	„ 15		,,	कर्त्तृप्रयोष्यानि करणत्वात्
	footnote 5		,,	'omit'
13	„ 5		,,	'omit' and 'have'
15	line 16		,,	किमर्थं च
17	footnote 7		,,	'omits'
30	line 14 for	इका	,,	इकारं
41	„ 13	„ यत्प्रकार	,,	यथोकार
42	„ 12		,,	शङ्कितं

Page 53 Line 14 after pp. 99 ff. read See also Tripāṭhī,  
p. 5 and Miśra,  
pp. 28 ff.

65 last line after to PŚ. read :

Tripāṭhī suggests that *dvih-sprṣṭah* and not *duḥ-sprṣṭha* is the correct reading and quotes the Varṇaratna-pradīpikā (15) to support this view (pp. 5 f.). Śarmā contradicts him and considers the reading of the passage in the printed text (in the ŚS.) of the work to be defective (see p. 4). Miśra refers to the above-mentioned passage and quotes another view which reckons weakly pronounced *y* and *v* as *duḥsprṣṭa* (p. 4). The ṚPr. (XIII. 3) however takes *y*, *r*, *l* and *v* as *duḥsprṣṭa*, but Dr. Mangal Dev Shastri translates *duḥsprṣṭa-karaṇa* as imperfect contact (p. 95 of his ṚPr., Vol. III).

58 After the Note 15 add the following :

Udātta, anudātta and svarita arise from the peculiar conditions of the body called *āyāma*, *viśrambha* and *ākṣepa* respectively. For the definition of these terms see Miśra, p. 7.

59 line 20 read 'dantamūla'

Add to the Note 17 the following :

Śarmā considers the reading *nāsikoṣṭhau* to be wrong and corrects it to *nāsikauṣṭhau* (p. 7). The grammatical objection raised by him against the accepted reading is valid but the laxity in this matter may be an original feature of the text which was written in the Chāndasa style (*vide* Introduction, 26).

line 4 from the bottom read 'ukārādi param padam.'

60 ,, 1 for (out of uṣman) is followed by read :  
due to sandhi (*prasandhāna*) is followed (in *pausa*) by.  
line 3 for coming read : but in other cases the final *o* is  
,, 7 after second couplet insert : in its present form.

Page 63 Line 12 after the fullstop read: See Miśra on the couplet 18 (p. 10).

line 6 from the bottom, after the foolstop add :

Miśra has very intelligently ascertained the correct reading (see p. 11, ll. 18-19). Tripāṭhī too has correctly taken *ekaraikārayor* as the correct reading but his interpretation of the passage is misleading (p. 11, ll. 1 ff.).

64 line 15 read *vivṛta* (open).

,, 21 add after the fullstop the following :

Miśra thinks that the *saṃvṛta* sound mentioned in this couplet relates to half *e* and half *o* (i.e., short *e* and short *o*) and refers to Patañjali's *Mahābhāṣya* (pp. 11 f.)

line 6 in the footnote read *i* and *u* respectively.

65 ,, 15 add See Taitt. Pr., II, 13, 14 ; R.L. Turner in *Asutosh Mookerjee Silver Jubilee Volume*, III, p. 337 ; Jules Bloch, *L' Indo-Aryen*, p. 33.

Last line, add the following :

As Śarmā comments on the *Ṛk.* recension (p. 10) he feels a difficulty about the interpretation of the passage and invokes the authority of the *Śābdaratna* but such a difficulty does not arise when we read *upadhmānīya*, etc., between the two hemistichs of *Ṛk.* 22,

66 line 14 after 'nāsikya' add :

(see Mangal Dev Shastri, *Ṛgveda Prātiśākhya*, Vol. III, pp. 151-52, Notes on I. 41).

line 4 from the bottom omit T Pr.

,, 3 from the bottom, add the following :

See also Mangal Dev Shastri, *op. cit.*, pp. 143-44 (Notes on p. 20)

67 line 4 after the fullstop add :

But in this matter Macdonell follows Whitney ; see 'A Vedic Grammar for Students,' §§ 10f. 29b, 39.

Page 68 last line add the following :

The Alābu-vīṇā used in modern Indian music was probably invented after the Gupta period, but this should not bring down the date of the above passage. For Alābu-vīṇā mentioned in this passage was in all likelihood a very primitive instrument like our modern *ekatāra* or one-stringed vīṇā quite different from its late development the modern vīṇā. Its very crudity speaks for its great age.

- 69 line 12 read 'dvir oṣṭyau' and 'yathaukārau.'  
 ,, 20 for does ,, do  
 ,, 21 ,, 'daṃṣṭrābhyām'

70 2 after the fullstop add the following :

From what Miśra says we understand that *patana* (dropping) of letters means spirantizing them and *bheda* (or differentiating) is de-aspiration of them (अतोवाज्विपो-  
 च्चारणे वर्णा मुक्ता भवन्ति न सम्यग् भवगताः सन्ति ककारोऽयं खकारो  
 वा । न च प्रपीड्योच्चारयेत् येन खकारोऽपि ककारवत् प्रतीयते  
 (p. 15).

line 4 from the bottom read 'arā'ity' and 'raṅgāḥ'  
 ,, 3 from the bottom ,, Māṇḍ.

71 ,, 14 add the following :

MSS. read *samau bhavet*. But this is grammatically wrong. Hence we tentatively read *samo*. Miśra explains this as an *ārṣa* usage (p. 17).

line 6 from the bottom, add the following :

Tripāṭhī explains *pīḍitā* as 'pronounced with more breath which lengthens short vowels' (p. 17).

- 72 line 19 read recitation,  
 ,, 24 add the following :

Tripāṭhī explains '*likhita-pāṭhakah* as one reading from a book written by oneself' and *alpakaṅṭha* as 'one

who has not practised recitation' (p. 18). So does Śarmā (p. 14) and besides this he considers the couplet No. 33 to be spurious (*loc. cit.*).

line 5 from the bottom read the place of.

Page 74 line 2 for ś, ṣ and s read ś, ṣ, s and h.

„ 12 Insert ; (semicolon) after nose and , (comma) after r.

74 line 8 from the bottom read the following :

*rephasdṁyukto' nādir, etc.*

line 7 from the bottom read always as an unvoiced sound.

lines 6-4 omit 'He seems to have.....of the Amoghānandinī Śikṣā.'

75 line 9 read *Pāṇinir yas tenedam'*

76 line 14, add the following :

Śarmā considers the couplet No. 44 to be spurious (p. 18).

77 line 5 ff cancel the Note 47c and read the following :

This passage with a slight variation occurs in a late work named the Svarāṣṭaka Ś. by one Ananta (see ŚS., p. 365. Tripāthī, p. 25).

78 line 6 for the Pñj. read some MSS. of the Pñj.

„ 8 after the fullstop read :

The original Pñj. probably did not contain this (see p. 22, line 6).

79 12, add the following :

Misra considers couplets 54 and 55 to be spurious (p. 27) and so does Śarmā (p. 21).

## ADDITIONAL CORRIGENDA

- Page vi *lines 1 and 3 for London read Lund*  
 xxii *line 21 for 700 B.C. read 500 B.C.*  
 lii     ,, 4 from the bottom, *for concludes read suggests,*  
        ,, last, *read p. clxvii*  
 liii    ,, 13 *insert as if before sitting*  
 55 *lines 21-23 omit The translator of.....indefensible.*
-











